

BHAKTI SUTRAS  
OF  
NARADA  
AND  
SANDILYA SUTRAM

By  
NANDLAL SINHA

ORIENTAL PUBLISHERS

1488 PATAUDI HOUSE, DARYAGANJ  
DELHI 110006 (INDIA)

**ORIENTAL PUBLISHERS**  
1488, PATAUDI HOUSE, DARYAGANJ,  
DELHI-110006 (INDIA)

Price Rs. 35.00

PRINTED IN INDIA

PUBLISHED BY INDERJEET SHARMA FOR ORIENTAL  
PUBLISHERS, 1488, PATAUDI HOUSE, DARYAGANJ, DELHI-110006  
AND PRINTED AT PRADIP PRINTERS DELHI-6

## INTRODUCTION

There is a tradition as to the original authorship of this short treatise (*Vide Srimad Bhagavatam*, Chapters I & and 3) Narada-Vidyasa was staying in his hermitage of Brähmaṇagiri. One day the celestial hermit Narada turned up there in the course of his usual vocation rambles. The great Vyāsa welcomed him with due rites, and, on his taking seat, asked "Prophet of Gods! the soul of man seeks to get free from the hold of pleasure and pain, and craves for deliverance from the bondage of the world. But the path of Action (*Karma*) does not lead directly to the goal Knowledge (*Jñāna*), of course, does, nevertheless, without the leaven of Devotion, it can achieve very little in substance. Devotion (*Bhakti*) is the only way of attaining salvation, all the others have importance only in so far as they are auxiliary to it. Therefore I humbly ask you to explain to me the doctrine of Devotion." The divine Narada at once surveyed the mind of Vyāsa and replied "Great sage! you have come down on earth for the redemption of mankind. Your present enquiry has been prompted by that desire alone. By your disciple Jaimini, you have already, in the *Pra-ta-Upaniṣad*, discoursed upon the problem of Action, and have yourself completed the enquiry into the problem of Knowledge in the *Uttara-Mimāṃsa*. And now you have taken up the problem of Devotion. I am going to explain it. But its full explanation will be given by you in your *Srimad-Bhagavat* which will be of the nature of a commentary upon your *Brahma Sūtras*. My *Sūtras* will be read as such in explanation of your very short description of Devotion given in the *Uttara-Mimāṃsa*."

So saying, Narada delivered a discourse on Devotion in 84 aphorisms, the collection of which forms this short treatise, known as *Narada-Bhakti-Sūtram*.

The doctrine of Devotion, however, is as old as the Vedas where it has been revealed as the Pañcharātra (*Bṛhadgāvata* or *Sādīcāta*) tantra. "The theory of the *Bṛhadgāvatas* is that, from Viśudeva, who is the highest Brahman and the highest cause, there originates the individual soul called Sankarṣaṇa, from Sankarṣaṇa the internal organ called Pradyumna; and from Pradyumna the principle of egoity called Aniruddha." "What it teaches is that the highest Brahman, there called Viśudeva, from kindness to those devoted

to it, voluntarily abides in a fourfold form, so as to render itself accessible to its devotees.....That highest Brahman, called Vāsudeva, having for its body the complete aggregate of the six qualities, divides itself in so far as it is either the 'Subtle' (Sūkṣma), or 'division' (vyūha), or 'manifestation' (vibhava), and is attained in its fullness by the devotees who, according to their qualifications, do worship to it by means of work guided by knowledge. 'From the worship of the Vibhava-aspect one attains to the vyūha, and from the worship of the vyūha one attains to the 'Subtle' called Vāsudeva, i. e., the highest Brahman'—such is their doctrine. By the 'vibhava' we have to understand the aggregate of beings such as Rāma, Kṛiṣṇa, etc., in whom the highest Being becomes manifest; by the 'vyūha' the fourfold arrangement or division of the highest Reality, as Vāsudeva, Saṅkarṣaṇa, Pradyumna, and Anūḍha; by the 'Subtle' the highest Brahman itself; in so far as it has for its body the mere aggregate of the six qualities—as which it is called 'Vāsudeva.' "The Lord who is known from the Vedānta-texts, i. e., Vāsudeva, called there the highest Brahman—who is antagonistic to all evil, whose nature is of uniform excellence, who is an ocean, as it were, of unlimited exalted qualities, such as infinite intelligence, bliss, and so on, all whose purposes come true—perceiving that those devoted to him, according as they are differently placed in the four castes and the four stages of life, are intent on the different ends of life, viz. religious observances, wealth, pleasure, and final release, and recognising that the Vedas—which teach the truth about his own nature, his glorious manifestations, the means of rendering him propitious and the fruits of such endeavour—are difficult to fathom by all beings other than himself, whether gods or men, since those Vedas are divided into Rik, Yajns, Sāman, and Atharvan; and being animated by infinite pity, tenderness, and magnanimity; with a view to enable his devotees to grasp the true meaning of the Vedas, himself composed the Pañcharātra-Āstra." (Sri Bhāgavata of Rāmānujā, Thibaut's translation, S. B. E., vol. XLVIII, pp. 524-528).

Nārada is a typical bhakti or devotee, and in his aphorisms he has breathed that enthusiasm of selfless devotion to God, which is all his own. Devotion is the highest sentiment that the human soul is capable of, and it is evident from the aphorisms that Nārada has dealt with the subject from the point of view of sentiment alone. The Bhakti-Āśrama of Śāṇḍilya, on the other hand, is, as its name implies, an enquiry into the philosophy of Devotion. Accordingly, the two treatises may be regarded as companion pieces, supplementing each other. We give below a summary of their teachings on some of the principal points embraced by the theme of Devotion.

## THE DÉVOTÉE OF DEVOTION

(i) *Laya* & *sophical basis*

Jīva or the Embodied Self and Brahman or the Pure Self are two distinct realities. In the phenomenal world as in the case of ordinary mortals, they stand apart from each other. Philosophy seeks to vindicate their existence and to ascertain the nature and attributes of each, while Religion seeks to find out the way for the Jīva's return to Brahman. Systems of thought and religion differ according as they take different views of the Jīva and Brahman or of their relation to each other. Thus, the sage Kāsyapa thinks that the Jīva is absolutely dissimilar to Brahman and that Brahman is higher than the Jīva (S. 29). According to the great Vyāsa, on the other hand, the notions of the Jīva and Brahman are erroneous, and there is but one reality viz., the Self in the form of pure consciousness (Brahma-Sūtra, IV : 3, S. 30). Śāṇḍilya rejects both these extreme theories, and takes the middle course, thereby reconciling the two to a certain extent. His theory is that the Jīva and Brahman are two distinct realities but that, under the aspect of eternity, the Jīva possesses the same nature as Brahman, which, however, does not belong to it, in a developed form, in the phenomenal world, in other words, that it is capable of attaining to, that is to say, returning to, Brahma-Bhāva or the state of Brahman (S. 31). He gives reasons for his theory, and refers to authoritative texts, (such as *Chāndogya Upanisat*, *Adhyāya III, Khanda 14, Taittirīya Samhitā*, VII : 10 2, *Taittirīya Āraṇyaka*, III 11 4, *Taittirīya Upanisat* in 1, the great saying "Thou art That," *Gīta XV* 7 etc.) in support of it. It may be objected that the above theory involves a contradiction in thought, inasmuch as the ideas of being the Creator of the World, and the like, and of not being so are altogether different. To this Śāṇḍilya replies that there is no such contradiction here, in the same way as there is not any in the act of recognition although there too the object present to the senses is different from the object recalled. Nor does it follow from this theory that Brahman also is subject to the limitations and sufferings peculiar to the Jīva for the very point of this theory is that limitations and sufferings are mere accidents and in no way appertain to the nature of the Self (S. 33). This does not, however, apply to the lordliness of Brahman characterised as the Creator, etc., for such lordliness belongs to its very essence (S. 34). Nowhere in the Sruti is the lordliness of Brahman has been denied, while it follows from the similarity of nature between the Jīva and Brahman that limitations

\* It refers to the aphorisms of Śāṇḍilya, and N to those of Nārada, while the figures give the numbers of the aphorisms.

and sufferings are accidents in the life of the Jiva (S. 35). An objector may argue that a time may come when, after the dissolution, one by one, of finite intellects (buddhi), all the Jivas will return into the state of Brahman, and when, in consequence, there will be no further occasion for the exercise of lordliness on the part of Brahman, as that lordliness as such cannot be a permanent and essential attribute of Brahman. To this Sāṅkhyya replies that no such time can possibly arrive, inasmuch as finite intellects, the limiting adjuncts of the Jivas, are infinite in number, and creation accordingly is an eternal process (S. 36). It may be urged, again, that Brahman being the material cause of the universe, it lacks the characteristic of immutability. But this is not the case. It is Prakṛiti, Māya, (Plato's Matter), which is really the material cause of the universe, while the causality of Brahman operates through the medium of Prakṛiti (S. 37). Brahman is Pure Existence, Prakṛiti is its Energy. Brahman does not become transformed under the influence of Prakṛiti, as a magician is not transformed by his own magic. Hence the immutability of Brahman remains unimpaired. The words of the Śruti, which declare the world to be situated in Brahman, have been used figuratively, as a person seated on a chair within a room, may be said to be seated in the room as well as on the chair (S. 38.) Both Brahman and Prakṛiti are indispensable, mutually dependent, causes of the universe (S. 39). That which knows is Brahman, that which is known is Prakṛiti, and there is no middle term between them (S. 40.) They are, therefore, eternally related. And because it is the Energy of Brahman, Prakṛiti cannot be unreal (S. 41.)

The Jivas emanate from Brahman, and participate in its existence. This emanation takes place by means of its will to be and its will to do, and is guided by its intelligence (S. 87 and 88.) Having, thus, created beings of various grades, high and low, it composed the Vedas for their welfare (S. 89 and 90.) And according to Bādarāyaṇa (vide Vedānta-Sūtras; I. i. 2), it dispenses also the consequences of actions to the Jivas (S. 91.) Dissolution consists in the relapse of these minor entities into the Supreme Being (S. 92.)

Now, ultimately there is but one Self, and not many. Plurality of Selves is a phenomenon due to the association of upādhis, adjuncts or external limitations just as the phenomenon of plurality of suns may be produced by means of the application of a number of mirrors (S. 93.) It cannot be argued that, because there exists a difference of states, that is, because some Jivas attain Release, while others remain in the state of bondage, therefore the Jivas must be absolutely dissimilar to one another, each possessing independent principles and spheres of intelligence and activity; for, in that

case, there can be no relationship of the seer and the object seen between the Supreme Lord and the Jivas, and hence it would follow that omnipotence and omniscience do not belong to Him and that He is apprehensible by finite intelligences like any other object of cognition (S. 94) Besides, the circumstances which apparently differentiate the Self on the phenomenal plane, namely, individual cognitions, desires, feelings, volitions etc., are not essential attributes of the Self, but have their origin elsewhere, and are merely reflected in it (S. 95) All the change, differentiation, that the Self undergoes, is its appearance on, and disappearance from, the field of phenomenal existence, where it comes into association with activity and its consequence (S. 100)

*Mukti*, Release, then means the return of the *Samsāra* Jiva, i.e., Jiva as undergoing revolutions of births and deaths in ever-changing forms of existences, into the state of Brahman, the Pure Self, characterised as pure existence, pure consciousness, and pure bliss The cause of *Samsāra* or worldly existence is not want of knowledge The argument that like the erroneous apprehension of a snake in a piece of rope, this world also has no foundation in reality, is not valid For, in the first place, there is no adequate reason in favour of the supposition on the other hand, were the world a creation of the imagination, the inference of God as the Cause of the world must fall to the ground Nor has Rādārāyana, in any of his aphorisms, (the *Vedānta Sūtras*), taught the unreality of the world; on the contrary, by showing the unreality of the dream-creation, he has established the reality of the creation of the waking state, and thereby disproved the theory that the world is the imagination of ignorance "We admit," says Rāmānuja in the *Sri Bṛhadāraṇya*, "that release consists only in the cessation of Nescience, and that this cessation results from the knowledge of Brahman But a distinction has here to be made regarding the nature of this knowledge which the Vedānta-texts aim at enjoining for the purpose of putting an end to Nescience Is it merely the knowledge of the sense of sentences which originates from the sentences? or is it knowledge in the form of meditation (*upāsanā*) which has the knowledge just referred to as its antecedent? \* \* \* \* Hence we conclude that the knowledge which the Vedānta-texts aim at inculcating is a knowledge other than the mere knowledge of the sense of sentences and denoted by 'dhyāna' 'upāsanā' ('i.e. meditation) and similar terms \* \* \* \*

"Meditation means steady remembrance i.e. a continuity of steady remembrance, uninterrupted like the flow of oil in agreement with the scriptural passage which declares 'steady remembrance to be the means of release, on the attainment of remembrance all the ties are loosed' (Chh Up VII 26 2) \* \* \* \*

"Such remembrance has been declared to be of the character of seeing', and this character of seeing consists in its possessing the character of immediate presentation (pratyakṣatā). With reference to remembrance, which thus acquires the character of immediate presentation and is the means of final release, scripture makes a further determination, viz., in the passage Ka. Up. II, 23. 'That Self cannot be gained by the study of the Veda ("reflection"), nor by thought ("meditation"), nor by mere hearing. Whom the Self chooses, by him it may be gained; to him the Self reveals its being.' This text says at first that mere hearing, reflection, and meditation do not suffice to gain the Self, and then declares, 'Whom the Self chooses, by him it may be gained.' Now a 'chosen' one means a most beloved person; the relation being that he by whom that Self is held most dear is most dear to the Self. That the lord (bhagvān) himself endeavours that this most beloved person should gain the Self, he himself declares in the following words, 'To those who are constantly devoted and worship with love I give that knowledge by which they reach me, (Bha.Gt.X, 10), and 'To him who has knowledge I am dear above all things, and he is dear to me' (VII, 17). Hence, he who possesses remembrance, marked by the character of immediate presentation (Sākṣatkāra), and which itself is dear above all things, since the object remembered is such; he, we say, is chosen by the highest Self, and by him the highest Self is gained. Steady remembrance of this kind is designated by the word "devotion (bhakti); for this term has the same meaning as upāsanā (meditation)." (Thibant's translation, S. B. E., vol. XL VIII, pp. 11 to 16).

The cause of *Samsara* accordingly is want of Devotion (S. 98). For, the fire of Devotion burns up the "I" within the Self, i.e., the sense of separate personality, which is the direct cause of worldly existence, and the Jīva attains to a state of perfect contentment, entire self-forgetfulness, and absolute identification of itself with Brahman; whereas want of Devotion implies the continuance of *Ahamkara*, Egoity, the principle of individual separateness and agentship in the performance of acts for the realization of desired ends, and consequently the state of feelings, desires, aversions, attraction and repulsion, pleasure and pain, and dharma and adharma, i.e., merits and demerits, which necessarily lead to re-birth. That being so, the path of *Mukti*—Self-realization, Return of the Jīva into the state of Brahman, lies through single-hearted Devotion, inseparable as Devotion frees the Jīva, for ever, from the external limitation of the finite intellect which is a product of Prakṛiti (S. 96). Freedom from the limitation of the finite intellect, again,

has no necessary connection with freedom from the limitation of the physical organism. Success in the culture of Devotion may be attained even during the continuance of life on earth, and in such cases the destined period of mortal existence has to be completed before final liberation can be enjoyed. The Jivas which attain this state, are called *Jivan-mukta*, i.e., living, yet released. It is their *Adristam*, i.e., the potential after-effects of acts voluntarily performed by them, which stands in the way of their immediate release. It cannot be contended that similarly their other *Adristas* also, wherein they have reserved for them other experiences of worldly existence, must go on producing their effects, so that there can be no Release by means of Devotion; for, with the disappearance of *Agristam* determining length of life, and of the finite intellect, the very foundation of these other experiences are taken away from beneath them, inasmuch as experience of passing state is not an attribute of the Self, but is merely reflected in it from the finite intellect (S' 97)

An enquiry into the Doctrine of Devotion may be, therefore, profitably undertaken (S 1, N 1)

#### (ii) Who are adhikāris, i.e., entitled, to the Path of Devotion

*Jñāna*, Knowledge of the truth about the Self and the Not Self, and *Karma*, religious performances, e.g., sacrifices, are not meant for all. For example, females and Sūdras are excluded from the study of the Vedas. But no such restriction exists in the case of Devotion. The Path of Devotion consists of a gradation of steps. The desire for *Mukti*, for release from the coil of mortality, and the suffering attending it, is its starting point, and that which is called *Pāri Bhakti*, i.e., Higher Devotion, is its goal, for, it is *Purā Bhakti* that immediately leads to *Mukti* (S' 84). And subsidiary to *Purā Bhakti* *Eldanta-bheda*, whole-hearted devotion, there are various other forms of devotional states, eighty-one in number (vide page *xix* post), and activities, which in their comprehensiveness reach from the highest to the lowest of human beings. Hence females Sūdras Chandālas, and the like, as well as those, who are better situated than they, are equally competent to follow the Path of Devotion provided only they have awakened in the sense of their state as sinners and sufferers, and consequently have come to possess an all-absorbing desire for release from the painful revolutions of births and deaths. *Mu-mukṣutra*, Desire for Release, is the minimum qualification which entitles one to the Path of Devotion (S 78, 79, 80 81, 82, N 33, 73)

(iii). *The Object of Devotion*

People worship minor deities, such as Indra and others, for the realization of particular objects of desire, e.g., leavening, prosperity, relief from pain, etc., and these deities, being so worshipped, grant the prayers of their worshippers. Such worship is an act of Devotion. But the Devotion that is manifested in these cases, is at a lower level. It is called *A-pārā*, the lower, or *Gauni*, the secondary, form of Devotion, as distinguished from what is called *Pārā*, the higher, or *Mukhyā*, the primary, form of Devotion; for, not only is *Mukti*, Release characterised as return into the state of Brahman, not attainable by *A-pārā Bhakti*, but it also fails to bring abiding peace to the soul, whereas, while *Mukti* is the boudain of *Pārā Bhakti*, the latter also produces perfect peace of mind and constant enjoyment of pure bliss (N. 59, 60, 61). It has accordingly been taught that the Almighty alone should be worshipped, always with the whole heart, and with implicit faith (N. 80), and that, being invoked, He at once manifests Himself, and fills His devotees with His influence (N. 81). The object of *Pārā Bhakti*, then, is *Ivara* (S. 2, N. 2), the Supreme Lord, Who is the origin and life of all created things, towards Whom all creation moves, and in whom every thing finally disappears (*Taittirīya Upaniṣat*, III. i. 1), that is, *Saguna Brahman*, i.e., the Personal God, in other words, Brahman manifesting its *gunas* or attributes as the Creator and Controller of the Cosmic System, as distinguished from *Nirguna-Brahman*, i.e., the Impersonal God, in other words, Brahman with its attributes in a quiescent state; for, evidently *Nirguna Brahman* can by no means become an object of worship and devotion. But, still, another difficulty here presents itself. Even *Saguna Brahman*, as such, is far above the power of comprehension of ordinary mortals; how then, are they to cultivate devotion towards Him? It is by worshipping Him first in His sensible forms, i.e., as manifested in Creation, for He is the *Vidit-Ātmā*, the Soul of this grand and glorious system of the Universe, *Visva Rūpa*, of Whom the Universe is the outward form. For, as explained by Rāmānuja in the *Sri Bhāṣya*, the highest Brahman called *Vāsudeva*, from kindness to those devoted to it, voluntarily abides in a fourfold form (i.e. *Vāsudeva*, *Saṅkarṣaṇa*, *Pradyumna* and *Aśvadeva*), so as to render itself accessible to its devotees. Accordingly Śaṅkiliya teaches that the World and the Object of Worship are not two different things, inasmuch as He is the inner essence, *stardipa*, the very Self, of all things (J. 85). This, however, does not necessarily involve pantheism in its bad sense; for while God is immanent in the World, He at the same time also transcends it, as Lord Kṛiṣṇa declares in the *Gīta* (X. 42): "I stand, pervading this entire universe by a part of Me."

But the easier and more attractive form of the worship of *Saguna Brahman* is worship of Him in His Incarnations. *Pard-Bhakti* may be cultivated towards the Incarnation also (S. 46). An "Incarnation of Brahman," however, is not a mere figment of the imagination; for, the Lord Himself declares in the *Gita* (IV. 9), that He undergoes birth and activity in the midst of mortals. But His birth is a divine event, being due solely to His own Energy (S. 48). Says the Lord also: "Although I am the Unborn, and of immutable essence, although I am the Lord of the created beings, I enter into My *Prakriti*,—put forth My Energy,—and come into (finite) existence from age to age" (*Gita*, IV. 6). Incarnation, again, is entirely an act of compassion on His part; and compassion is a pure, unselfish attribute in Him (S. 49). For, the purpose of divine incarnation is thus declared in the *Gita*: "I create Myself, O Bhadrata, whenever there is decline of *Dharma* or Righteousness, and rise of *A-Dharma* or unrighteousness. For the protection of the virtuous and for the destruction of the wicked, and for the purpose of the establishment of *Dharma*, I come into (finite) existence, from age to age, by means of My *Maya*" (IV. 7 and 8). Incarnations should be, however, distinguished from the *vibhūti* or glories of the Lord. All excellences, e. g., of truth, beauty, love, power, greatness, etc., wherever found, are glories of the Lord; and an account of these glories is given in the *Gita*, X, 19-42. But *Mukti* will not result from the worship of any of these glories (S. 50 and 51). It may be urged that whereas *Vāsudeva*, *Kṛiṣṇa*, is also enumerated in the above portion of the *Gita* as a *vibhūti* or glory of the Lord, worship of Him, therefore, will not bring about *Mukti*; but this is not the case, as there is sufficient evidence that *Vāsudeva*'s is a mere form, while *Kṛiṣṇa* is the Lord Himself (S. 52 and 53). The inclusion of *Vāsudeva* amongst the *vibhūti*'s is intended to show that He is the greatest amongst the *Vrīshnis* (S. 54). Devotion to the Lord *Kṛiṣṇa* will, therefore, lead to Release. "So also will do Devotion to the other well-known Incarnations in the forms of *Nṛsiṁha*, *Vāmana*, *Rāma*, *Buddha*, etc. (S. 55).

#### (iv) *The Culture of Devotion.*

According to some, *Jñāna* or knowledge is instrumental in the production of *Bhakti* (N. 28), while others say that they are mutually dependent (N. 29). But the teaching of Nārada is that *Bhakti* is the fruit or result of itself (N. 30). Nevertheless there are several auxiliary causes to it. Thus, *Bhakti* arises from the giving up of the objects of the senses and of attachment to them (N. 35), from constant worship (N. 36), from listening to, and singing, the glories of the Lord in the assemblies of men (No. 37); But principally

it is obtained through the kindness of the great ones, i.e., the successful devotees, or through the touch of divine compassion (N. 38). Companionship of the great, however, is difficult to obtain (N. 39). It can be obtained only through the mercy of God (N. 40), inasmuch as there is no difference between God and His good men (N. 41). Evil company should be forsaken by all means (N. 42), as it is the cause of lust, resentment, bewilderment, lapse of memory, loss of understanding, loss of everything (N. 44). These evil tendencies, ordinarily playing in ripples under the breeze of Māyā, behave like the sea by association with the whirlwind of evil company (N. 45). Who crosses over Māyā? It is he who avoids evil company, attends upon men of large hearts, and becomes selfless (N. 46),—who retires into solitude, roots out all worldly attachments, does not yield to the influences of the three gunas Sattva, Rājas and Tamas, and gives up both acquisition and preservation (N. 47), who renounces the results of his action, consecrates all action to God, and thereby rises above the influence of contraries such as pleasure and pain, heat and cold (N. 48),—who puts aside the Vedas also, and acquires pure, uninterrupted attachment to the Lord (N. 49). He not only himself crosses over Māyā, but also helps others to cross over their Māyā, (N. 50). The aspirant should not listen to talks about women, wealth, and the conduct of atheists (N. 63). He should give up egotism, pride, etc. (N. 64.) Having consecrated all conduct to the Lord, he should make Him the object of his last, resentment, pride, etc. (N. 65). Argumentation about God and about devotion to Him must not be undertaken (N. 74), as there is room for error and uncertainty in it (N. 75). *Bhakti Śāstra*, Teachings on Devotion, should be studied intelligently, and observances enjoined therein should be performed (N. 76). Much of our time, short as it is, is taken up with the experiences of pleasure, pain, desire, gain, and the like; not a single moment even of the little that is left, which, as it were, waits for our attention to them, should be passed in vain (N. 77). Harmlessness, truthfulness, purity, kindness, faith, and other excellences of character should be observed (N. 78.) And after all the Lord alone should be worshipped at all times with the whole heart and in a faithful spirit (N. 79). For, being invoked, He at once reveals Himself, and fills His devotees with His influence (N. 80) as, with Him, it is *Bhakti*, that carries the greatest weight (N. 81).

Now, *Pard-Bhakti*, *Parama Prema*, Supreme Love, is the primary object to which the devotee aspires. There are eighty-one minor forms of devotion which lead up to it. They are collectively called *Gāṇi-Bhakti* or Secondary Devotion. The question may arise whether these lower stages of

Devotion have to be cultivated simultaneously, successively, or alternatively. To this Śāṇḍilya gives the reply that there is no hard and fast rule for the application of these subsidiary means, but that their application depends upon the requirements of each particular case, like the use of various materials in the construction and repair of a building (S. 62); for every one of them is capable of pleasing the Lord (S. 63), and thereby leading to *Pard-Bhakti*.

We trace here, in broad outline, the progress of a *Samskṛti* Jīva towards Moksha along the Path of *Bhakti*. Experience of pleasure and pain is a fundamental fact of human existence. It falls to the lot of every mortal. But it is the fortunate few who can realize the significance of it. If the Jīva has acquired *Sulṛita* or merits in his previous birth and if he is discriminative, the experience of pleasure and pain in ensuing alternation will produce a feeling of dissatisfaction and disgust to him and will awaken him to the utter helplessness of his situation. Thereafter will dawn in him Śraddha, Faith, namely, the belief that there is a moral Governor of the World, who rules the destinies of the Jīvas according to immutable laws. Here, for the first time, is made differentiation between the Here and the Here-after. This is the moment of the birth of Religion. Now the Jīva avoids waste of energy in useless, though, it may be, harmless, pursuits (*aidstra-tydga*,) and confines his activities within the code of morality (*Sāstra*) which regulates conduct by means of which the Supreme Good may be attained. Gradually he forbears more and more from doing prohibited acts, and pays ever-increasing attention to the performance of acts proscribed. At the same time he learns to put out *Abhimāna* or Self-assumption, i.e., to perform acts not for the sake of the fruits which they may produce, but in a spirit of devotion to duty. Thus *Karma-Yoga*, the Path of Action, ends in the purification of the mind of *Abhimāna*. This may be said to be the first stage of devotional self-culture. The second stage begins with the feeling of the necessity of some *Sādhana* or means of Release. Such a means can be found in the company of *Sāddhus* or pious men. The aspirant, therefore, should keep company with the *Sāddhus* and render service unto them. *Sāddhu-Seed*, to serve pious men, is the first act of worship, wherein lies the Seed of Divine Love. Companionship of the *Sāddhus* and *Sāddhu-Seed* will produce a little indifference to worldly objects, and attachment to the things of the other world. Next will follow occasional co-templation mixed with extraneous thoughts. This impurity of extraneous thoughts is due to what is called *Anartha* or evils. *Anartha* is four-fold, according as it arises from (1) *duskrīta*, demerit (2) *sukṛita*, merits, (3) *aparādha*, failings or faults, and (4) *bhakti*, devotion. They are called *anartha* or evils, because they cause distraction. *Aparādha*, faults,

may be of ten kinds : (a) to speak evil of the Vaishnavas, (b) to treat Siva and Visnu as different deities, (c) to look upon the Guru, religious preceptor, as an ordinary mortal, (d) to disparage the *Sastras*, codes of morality, (e) to regard the powers attributed to the singing of the name of the Lord as mere puffs, (f) to put wrong or far-fetched construction upon the name of the Lord, (g) to do sinful acts thinking that the power of the name will save the sinner, (h) to treat the name as of equal potency with any other virtuous net, (i) to teach the name to unbelievers, and (j) to learn the power of the name and yet not to be attracted to it. *Aparddhas* arising from *bhakti* are such as the desire for worldly gain, reputation and the like, which may be easily acquired through devotion. All this impurity will be, however, washed away by *Jñâna-Yoga*. Reflection upon the Self or Realization of the Self in Thought, listening to, and singing, the names and achievements, (*Lilâ*) of the Lord, and other means such as mentioned above. And the result will be growing steadiness of contemplation, and constancy in worship. Constancy in worship (*nîsthâ*) will give rise to *Ruchi* or feeling of enjoyment, or intellectual relish, of the life of devotion, and *Ruchi* will be followed by *Asakti* or attachment and consequent depth of contemplation. *Asakti* may be induced either by the perception of *âśarya* or the majesty and lordliness of God, or by the perception of *mâdhurya* or the grace and beauty of God. The former is called *guna*-(attribute) *mâdhâranya*-(majesty) *Asakti* (attachment), and the latter is called *rûpa*-(grace and beauty) *Asakti* (attachment). These are followed by *prâjña-Asakti* or attachment to worship. In these forms of attachment the devotee is possessed with the sentiment of awe and wonder, and stands, as it were, at some distance from the Lord, feeling his own insignificance and sinfulness on the one hand, and the majesty and holiness of the Lord on the other. But the influence of Love is at work, and, after the intermediate stage of *smarana-Asakti* or attachment in the form of constantly recurring thinking about the Lord, there succeeds attachment in the form of closer and closer personal relationship. The first of them to evolve is *ddsyâ*-(service) *Asakti* (attachment). The devotee becomes attached in rendering service to the Lord, as a servant does to his master. *Ddsya-Asakti* evolves into *sakhyâ*-(friendship) *Asakti* (attachment). The devotee becomes attached to the Lord, as is one to one's friend. *Sakhyâ-Asakti* evolves into *ritisalyâ*-(parental love) *Asakti* (attachment). The devotee becomes attached to the Lord, as is a father to his son. And *ritisalyâ-Asakti* evolves into *Idnti*-(wife) *Asakti* (attachment). The devotee becomes attached to the Lord, as is a faithful wife to her husband. But the personal element also has to be dropped before the next higher stage can be reached; and, thus, the fulfilment of *Idnti-Asakti*, whether it be conversant about the *âśarya* or the *mâdhurya* of the Lord, is in *âtma*-(self)

nicedana-(dedication), *āsalti* (attachment), when the devotee sacrifices himself to the Lord, completely identifies his will with His will, loses his separate existence in the wider existence of the Lord. Thereafter he attains to the state of *tanmaya*-(absorption in Him) *āsalti* (attachment), that is, of absolute self-forgetfulness. This is called *bhāva*, trance, *samādhi*, deep meditation, wherein there takes place manifestation of the Supreme Being. This is the sprouting stage of divine love. *Bhāva* then grows into *mahā-bhāva*, the higher trance, which is the state of *parama*-(extreme) *viraha*-(separation) *āsakti*-(attachment). As in the case of true lovers during separation, so here also the devotee becomes mad after God, realizes His presence within himself as well as outside him, and verily lives, moves and has his being in Him. This is *parama-prema*, the consummation of Love. Hereby the knot of the heart (*hrīdaya-granthi*), which binds the Jīva to the *Samsāra*, is cut asunder, all doubt is set at rest, and *karma*, the cause of re-birth, is exhausted. Thus the Jīva overcomes Maya, and obtains Release. If it happens during life, he is called *jīvan-mukta*, living yet released; if after death, he is then called *cideha-mukta*, disembodied and released.

(v)—*The Forms and Expressions of Devotion.*

Devotion is indicated by (a) *snāmanā*, honour, as in the case of Arjuna, (b) *rāhumāna*, exaltation, as in the case of Ikṣvāku (*Nrisimha-Purāna*, XXV. 22), (c) *prīti*, pleasure, as in the case of Vidura (*Mahābhārata*, *Udyoga Parva* LXXXIX 24), (d) *viraha*, (pangs of) separation, as in the case of the Gopis (*Viṣṇu Purāna*, V., xviii. 17), (e) *itarā-tichikṣyā*, disinclination to others, as in the case of Upamanyu (*Mahābhārata*, *Anuśasana-Parva*, XIV. 186), (f) *mahimā-khyāti*, glorification, as in the case of Yama (*Viṣṇu-Purāna*, III. vii. 10), (g) *tadartha prāna sthāna*, living for Him, as in the case of Hanumān (*Rāmāyaṇa*, *Uttara-kāṇḍa*, CVII. 31). (h) *tadīyatā*, the belief that everything belongs to Him, as in the case of Uparichara Vaṇi (*Mahā-bhārata*, *Sānti-Parva*, Chapters 336 and 337), (i) *sareva-tad-bhāva*, the consciousness that He is immanent in all things, as in the case of Prahlāda (*Viṣṇu Purāna* I. xix. 5), (j) *a-pratikilpya*, non-opposition, as in the case of Bhīṣma (*Mahābhārata*, *Bhīṣma-Parva*, LIX. 97), and the like (S. 44, N. 19), such as ardour in worship, and in constant talk about Him (N. 16, 17, 18).

Before we proceed to describe the various forms of Devotion, we should better explain the statement we have made above, namely, that there are eighty-eight varieties of it. And for this purpose we make the following quotation from the gloss of Ācārya Śrīkṛṣṇa on the *Srimad-Bhāgavatam*, III. xxix.

8, 9, 10, 11: "Thus *tmasa*, and the other (viz., *rājasa* and *sattvika*) forms of devotion contain three varieties each, of which superiority belongs to each succeeding one. Accordingly *śravana* (listening to talks and songs about the Lord), *kirtana*, singing songs about Him, etc. viz., *smorana*, (constantly thinking about Him,) *pādo-sevana*, (doing homage to Him) *archana*, (worshipping Him), *vandana*, (making obeisance to Him), *dasya*, (rendering service unto Him), *Sakhya*, (behaving like a friend towards Him), and *ātmanivedana*, (dedicating one's self to Him), every one of them contains nine varieties. So that *anguna-bhakti* (vide below) becomes eighty-one-fold. Whereas *nirguna-bhakti* (vide below) is of one kind only."

Now, the means of obtaining Release is the *anusilana*, pursuit, of the *Para-Tattva*, Supreme Reality, *Sri-Krisna*, the Lord, and He may be pursued from various motives. For example, addressing *Yudhiṣṭhīra*, *Nārada* says: "By fixing their minds on *Iēvara*, through love, through hate, through fear, through friendship, as by devotion, and thereby avoiding their sins, many have found access to Him; the Gopis through love, *Kamsa* through fear, *Sisupāla* and other rulers of men through hate, the *Vṛṣṇis* through relationship, you (i.e., *Yudhiṣṭhīra*), O great one, through friendship, we by devotion." (*Vide Srimad-Bhagavatam*, VII. i. 29, 30). It is also stated in *ibid.* 26, "My (i.e., *Nārada's*) firm belief is that a mortal cannot attain *tan-mayatā*, absorption into Him, the sense of His over-bearing presence everywhere, transformation into Him in thought, so easily by the practice of devotion as by perseverance in hostility (towards Him)." Broadly speaking, therefore, it may be said that the Supreme Reality may be pursued either as an object of love or as an object of hatred, the end in view being the same in both, viz., *kena api updyēya manah Krisna niresayet*," that is, to set the mind firmly on *Kṛiṣṇa* by whatever means (*ibid.* 31).

The loving pursuit of the Supreme Reality results, at its next moment, in the generation of *bhāva*, sentiment, by means of *kriyā*, the performance of prescribed acts. This *bhāva* and this *kriyā* are the rudiments of Bhakti. At its origin Bhakti, except in very rare cases, is ragund, modified, *sopaddhi*, mixed, and it gradually evolves into the *nirguna nirupaddhi* form, i.e., the form of Bhakti unmodified pure and colourless, which is the immediate cause of Release. *Sopaddhi Bhakti*, again, is either *sakarma*, containing within it desire for objects other than the pleasure of the Lord, or *niskarma* motiveless. *Sakarma Bhakti* is also called *guni-bhāva* or secondary, because in it *karma*, religious performances, *jñāna*, knowledge, and the practice of *yoga* are the principal

elements, while *bhakti* is merely subsidiary to them. Its results are *siddhi*, success, that is, success in religious performances, the development of knowledge, and the practice of *yoga*, and *bhakti*, enjoyment, that is, of heaven and the like. It becomes three-fold according as it is cultivated by *drita*, the afflicted, *jijn̄du*, the inquisitive, or *artha-arthi*, the needful. And each of these three kinds is further subdivided as *āttikī*, white, *r̄djasī*, red, and *tāmasī* black, according as the principles of *sattva*, *rajas*, and *tamas*, or illumination, attraction, and ignorance are dominant in them (*Cf. Gita*, Ch. XVII). *Nisk̄ma Bhakti* is also called *pradhāni-bhūta*, or primary, because in it *bhakti* is the principal element, although it is intermixed with *karma*, *jñ̄na*, or *yoga*. Only the wise are competent for the cultivation of it (*Cf. Gita*, VII. 16). *Nisk̄ma Bhakti*, associated with religious performances, consists in *karma-karana*, performance of duties, and *phala-arpana*, dedication of the consequences thereof to God. This is *karma-yoga*, the Path of Action, the result of which is *Chittanuddhi*, purification of the mind. It is called *āropa-siddha bhakti*, i.e., *bhakti* by attribution, inasmuch as purification of mind being also producible by *bhakti*, *karma* is here attributed as *bhakti*. By means of purification of mind, it leads to the growth of *jñ̄na-miṣṭa* and *yoga-miṣṭa* *bhakti*, i.e., those forms of *nisk̄ma bhakti* in which development of knowledge and practice of *yoga* play an important part. These forms of *bhakti* are known as *ranga-siddha bhakti*, *bhakti* by association, inasmuch as spiritual cognition constituting development of knowledge, and spiritual practices constituting *yoga*, by operating along with *bhakti*, lead to *parama-ātma-śāksidikdra*, Spiritual Intuition of the Supreme Self, which is the proper function of *bhakti*. The cultivation of *nisk̄ma bhakti* attended with *jñ̄na*, constitutes *jñ̄na-yoga*, the Path of Knowledge. Its result is *iadyah-mukti*, immediate release, by means of *brahma-jñ̄na*, knowledge of Brahman. *Nisk̄ma bhakti* attended with *yoga*, is known as *astanga-yoga*, the eight-limbed *yoga*. Its result is *karma-mukti*, gradual release. Thus *jñ̄na* and *yoga* become means of release only when they are attended with *nisk̄ma bhakti*. It has been accordingly taught that *Bhakti*, properly so called, i.e., *nirupadhi bhakti* (vide below), or *bhakti* pure and colourless, is superior to *karma*, *jñ̄na*, and *yoga* (N. 25, 26, 27, 58, 59, 60; S. 22, 23). These various forms of *bhakti* are characterised as *apard*, the lower, as distinguished from *nirupadhi bhakti* which is called *pard*, the higher, and to which *apard bhakti* is subsidiary (N. 56; S. 56).

*Nirupadhi Bhakti* is characterised as *uttam*, the excellent, *kṛṣṇa*, the simple, *suddha*, the pure, and *svārūpa-siddha*, existing by itself. It is the essence of *bhakti-yoga*, the Path of Devotion, and its results are *prema*,

love, and *bhagavat-sáksátkára*, spiritual intuition of the Lord. It is the path for *sradhdhálu* or the believers. *Nir-upádhi Bhakti* gradually evolves from *prema* or mere love to *parama-prema* or supreme love, and for its evolution depends only upon itself (N. 30); that is to say, *chestá*, exertion of body, speech, and mind, prompted by love, at a previous stage, becomes the means of its evolution into the next higher stage. Those higher stages of love are of the form of *rati*, joyful attachment. *Rati*, again, is distinguished under the aspects of *bháva*, sentiment, in which the sense of separate personality still remains, and *prema*, love, in which the sense of separate personality gradually disappears altogether. *Rati* under the aspect of *bháva* successively evolves as *guna-máhátmya-ásakti*, attachment to the attributes and greatness of the Lord; *rúpa-ásakti*, attachment to the beauty of the Lord, *pújá-ásakti*, attachment to the worship of the Lord, and *smarana-ásakti*, attachment to constant thinking about the Lord. In them, it will be observed, the distance between the devotee and the Lord gradually diminishes, but nevertheless no personal relationship is established between them. That takes place in *Rati* under the aspect of *prema*. It begins as *dásya-ásakti*, attachment in servanthip, in which appreciation of, and entire sympathy with the will of the master may not necessarily be present. These characteristics appear in the succeeding form of *prema-rati*, viz., *sakhya-ásakti*, attachment in friendship, where, however, sacrifice of the will in favour of, and subordination of the will to, the will of the friend may not be present, as they are in the next succeeding form of *prema-rati*, viz., *vátsalya-ásakti*, attachment in fathership, where the father exercises self-denial for the sake of the son. This spirit of self-sacrifice goes on developing, and *vátsalya-ásakti* is followed first by *lántá-ásakti*, attachment in wife-hood, in which the wife identifies her whole being with the being of her Lover, and then by *átma-nivedana-ásakti*, attachment in self-consecration, wherein the spirit of self-sacrifice finds its natural fulfilment. Consequently the next higher form is that of *tat-maya-ásakti*, attachment in transformation or absorption into Him. This is *advaita-siddhi*, the perfection of monistin idealism, the realization of the great truth, namely, *Vásudevah sarvam*, that all is *Vásudévā*, *Kriṣṇa*, the supreme Reality. As attachment in this form grows deeper and deeper, it rises into, and culminates in, *parama-viraha-ásakti*, attachment in extreme separation, in which the devotee, though he is at the time permanently united with the Lord, still feels as if he were separated from Him, as, for example, described by the Vaisnava poet, *Govindaddasa* "Rodati Rádhá Syáma kari kora, Hari Hari kámhdgeo pránanátha mora," while holding Syáma in her arms, Rádhá still weeps, "Hari! Hari! Where is the Lord of my life gone?"

*Rati* under the aspect of *prema*, developing in these forms, may follow *Vidhi-mārga*, the path of the performance of duty, or *rāga-mārga*, the path of attraction to the Lord. The former leads to the enjoyment of the *ausvaryat* or the lordliness of God, and is, therefore, *misrā* or mixed, while the latter causes the enjoyment of the *mādhurya* or sweetness of the beauty of the Lord, and is, therefore, *levala* or pure. It is pure *prema-rati*, called by Nārada *parama-prema* or Supreme Love, which is the consummation of Devotional Self-Culture, and the immediate cause of release.

(ii)—What is the nature of Devotion?

Higher Devotion consists in attachment to Isvara (S. 2). It is of the form of *parama-prema* or intense love towards Him (N. 2), and is the source of eternal freedom from the coil of mortality (N. 2); by obtaining which man becomes perfected, becomes immortal, becomes satisfied (N. 4); by attaining which he desires nothing else, grieves not, hates not, revels not, seeks nothing else (N. 5); by knowing which he becomes mad, becomes still, becomes self-satisfied (N. 6). It contains no worldly desires within itself; on the contrary, it arises on the inhibition of all worldly desires (N. 7-14). Sometimes it appears by itself in a fit receptacle (N. 53). The nature of *parama-prema*, however, cannot be described in words (N. 51), like the nature of taste felt by a dumb person (N. 52). It is attribute-less, desire-less, swelling up more and more at every moment, flowing incessantly, in the form of subtler feeling (N. 54), and transforming all objects of seeing, hearing, and thinking into itself (N. 55).

न धनं न जनं सुन्दरीं कवितां चा जगदीशं कामये ।  
मम जन्मनि जन्मनोऽश्वरे भवताहृभक्तत्वैतुको त्वयि ॥

—I crave not for money, nor for men, nor for a beautiful woman, nor for poetic genius, O Lord of the World; in every birth of mine may *ahaituki bhakti*, spontaneous devotion, grow in me towards Thee, the Lord.—*Sri Chaitanya..*



## NÂRADA'S BHAKTI-SÛTRAM.

अथातो भक्तिं व्याख्यास्यामः ॥ १ ॥

अथ अथा, this word may be taken as benedictory or as merely introducing the subject. अथः Atah, hence, therefore; because knowledge or apprehension of truth and right conduct are not in themselves sufficient to bring about salvation, but, for this, must be leavened with the enthusiasm of devotion. अति Bhaktim्, (the doctrine of) devotion. क्वाप्यस्यामः Vyākhyāsyāmah, (we) shall expound.

1. Now, therefore, we shall expound the doctrine of devotion—1.

*Note.—The philosophy of Devotion by Śāṇḍilya begins thus: Now, therefore, inquiry into Devotion.*"

*Note.*—But it might be at once said that the devotion which is here sought to supplement thought and action, is not an altogether unknown thing and it might as well be doubted if it will after all solve the great problem of human existence, namely, the liberation of the soul from the coil of mortality. In fact, in their social and domestic relations men have had experience of the delightful influence of affection, love, admiration, reverence, and similar other sentiments. But nobody considers this to be adequate for the supreme purpose of life. All this is, however, admitted. At the same time it is maintained that although there certainly is not any difference of kind between devotion, on the one hand, and other cognate sentiments, on the other, still there is perceptibly a difference of degree between them. While these various modes of feeling are but developments of the root principle of sympathetic response of the human heart to congenial excitations from the outside, devotion is the consummation of them all. Further, we notice another very important characteristic of devotion. The object of all attachment on earth is perishable, and, therefore, finite; whereas devotion aspires to something imperishable and infinite. It is only when the soul catches faint glimpses of the divine in nature, within or around itself, that it is seized with the all-consuming enthusiasm of devotion, and forgetting and forsaking everything else, strives to throw itself entirely at the service of its God and its Lord, in which service its satisfaction is infinite.

These two points are made clear in the next aphorism which describes what devotion is.

## सा त्वस्मिन् परमप्रेमरूपा ॥ २ ॥

सा SA, it, devotion. त्वं Tu, but. This is in reply to the doubt referred to above in the notes. अस्मिन् Asmin, in or to him. Instead of this some read तदिस्मिन् or अस्मै. The sense is, in every case, the same, but the reading in the text gives the complete meaning, indicating that God is always near to the jīva. परम् Parama, intenso. This word is intended to convey three ideas; 1. Devotion is essentially undivided, that is to say, it turns away from everything except God. 2. It is never over-shadowed by thought and notion. It is itself the end. 3. It is not inert or idle. It invariably manifests itself in word, deed and thought. प्रेमः Prema, love. रूपाःरूपाः form.

2. It is of the form of intense love towards Him —2.

Cf. Śāṅkilya's definition of *Bhakti*, "as absolute attachment to God."

*Note*.—This devotional love comes as the climax of a course of evolution. Śrīrūpa Gosvāmī, in his *Bhaktirasādmitasindhu*, thus traces the development of love in the case of aspirants:—

"First arises faith; then follow attraction, and, after that, adoration. Adoration leads to suppression of worldly desires; and the result is single-mindedness and satisfaction. Then grows attachment which results in ebullition of sentiment. After this love comes into play."

## श्रमृतस्वरूपा च ॥ ३ ॥

श्रमृतस्वरूपः Amrita-svarūpā, of the nature of nectar. Like the reputed nectar, devotion once for all puts an stop to all painful and unpleasant contingencies of life, and ultimately secures freedom from the wheel of births and deaths. च Cha, and.

3. And it is of the nature of nectar.—3.

*Note*.—Śāṅkilya also says that "it has been taught that he attains liberation, who becomes steady in devotion."

And in *Srimad-Bhāgavatam*, III. 25. 38, it is said that those who run after God, never perish, and that the wheel of the wakeful God, Yama, the God of Death, does not strike them who regard God as their dear self, son, friend, preceptor, benefactor, and the chosen deity.

Read also *Ibid*, X. 82-44, where Lord Kṛiṣṇa says: Devotion to Me works for the immortality of beings.

In a similar strain sings Jalaluddin Rumi the great Persian poet—

"I died as mineral and became a plant,

I died as plant and rose to animal,

I died as animal and I was man.

Why should I fear? When was I less by dying?

Yet once more I shall die as man, to soar

With angels blest; but even from angelhood

I must pass on: all except God doth perish.

When I have sacrificed my angel soul,  
I shall become what no mind o'er conceived.

Oh, let me not exist ! for Non-existence

Proclaims in organ tones, 'To him we shall return'."

The idea in the above two aphorisms is elaborated in the three following :—

**यत्प्राप्यन् सिद्धो भवत्यमृतो भवति तस्मै भवति ॥ ४ ॥**

यत् Yat, which, love of God. प्राप्यन् Labdhvā, attaining. मृतो Pūmāu, man. सिद्धः Siddhah, successful. अमृतः Amritah, immortal. तस्मै Triptah, satisfied. भवति Bhavati, becomes.

4. By attaining which man becomes successful, immortal, and satisfied.—4.

This aphorism calls to mind Gītā IX. 31. "Before long he becomes of virtuous soul and always enjoys peace. Know for certain, O Son of Kunti, My devotees never perishes."

**यत् प्राप्यन् किञ्चिद्वाच्छति न शोचति**

**न द्वेष्टि न रमते नोत्साही भवति ॥ ५ ॥**

यत् Yat, which, Love of God. प्राप्य Prāpya, obtaining. न Na, not. किञ्चिद् Kiñchit, anything. वाच्छति Vāchshati, desires. शोचति Sochati, laments. द्वेष्टि Dvesti, loathes. रमते Ramate, revels. उत्साही Utsāhi, zealous. भवति Bhavati, becomes.

5. On obtaining which he does not desire anything, laments or loathes nothing, revels not, nor becomes zealous.—5.

"Love," says Jalāluddin, "is the remedy of our pride and self-conceit, the physician of all our infirmities. Only he whose garment is reet by love becomes entirely unselfish."

Having once loved God, man desires nothing else to strive after, or to avoid, or to take delight in. Herein devotion is higher than action. Not only so ; it is also higher than thought. Thus —

**यज्ज्ञात्वा मत्तो भवति स्वदधी भवत्यात्मारामो भवति ॥ ६ ॥**

यत् Yat, which, Love of God. ज्ञात्वा Jñātvā knowing. मत्तः Matih, overjoyed, mad. स्वदधी Svadhdah, quiet, still. आत्मारामः Ātmārāmah, self-satisfied, (One whose soul is one's best place of rest) भवति Bhavati, becomes.

6. By knowing which, he becomes overjoyed, quiet, and self-satisfied.—6.

*Note.*—It may be thought that these high characteristics are not necessarily involved in the idea of devotion. For, devotion is not after all as absolutely selfless and colourless as it should be. Love of God, the pleasing of the Lord, is the object which the devotee seems constantly to have to view.

Thns, instead of welling up spontaneously from within, the flow of devotion is directed by an external influence. This, however, is not the case. No doubt the grace of God is an invariable accompaniment of the playful course of devotion within the soul, but, merely on this account, the one can hardly be posited as the cause, and the other, as the consequence. On the contrary, devotion is its own end. That the grace of God courses along with the stream of devotion, is perfectly natural. Immediately as the flower blossoms forth, it cannot but gladden the heart of the beholder. But it will not be correct to say on that score that the flower blooms to beauty with the object of pleasing man. It merely progresses a stage higher in the scale of its natural development. Similarly with devotion.

This is the text of the next aph. sm

### सा न कामयमानां नरोधस्तपतवात् ॥ ७ ॥

सा Sm. It. निरोधस्तपत्यात् Nirodha-rūpatvāt, because of its nature as appearing in the form of suppression (of all desires) निरोध is fully explained in the following aphorisms. कामयमाना Kāmayamānā, selfish. Moved by desire. न Na, not.

7. It is not led by desire, because it finds expression in (the) inhibition (of all desires).—7.

The "inhibition of all desires" is very often misunderstood to signify a total annihilation or extinction of all activity. This is not only absurd but is simply unworthy of man. This misunderstanding is cleared up in the next aphorism

### नरोधस्तु लोकवेदव्यापारस्यन्यासः ॥ ८ ॥

मु Tn, on the contrary. निरोधः Nirodhah, inhibition of desires. लोकवेदव्यापारस्य Loka-veda-vyāparyasya, of customary, and scriptural observances. न्यासः Nyāsah, resignation or consecration to the Supreme. Cf. Gītā, XVIII. 2. "The wise describe resignation as the giving up of the fruits of all actions."

8. On the contrary, "inhibition of desires" means the consecration of all customary and scriptural observances to the Supreme.—8.

For the full comprehension of the import of this aphorism we may cite Gītā, IX. 27 and 34. "Whatever thou doest, whatever thou livest upon, whatever sacrifices and gifts thou makest, and whatever penances thou practisest, O Son of Kunti, surrender all that unto Me." "Set thy mind on Me, devote thyself to Me, offer sacrifices unto Me, bow to Me, make Me thy last resort. Thns attaching thy soul to Me, thou shalt come to Me;" and also XII. 6 and 7. "O Pārtha, even long I deliver from the sea of the mortal world those who have their minds upon Me and who, surrendering, all and sundry actions unto Me, run after Me and worship and meditate upon Me with undivided concentration of mind." Evidently, therefore, instead of suggesting a cessation of activity, "inhibition of desires" implies the full and uniform direction of all thought and action towards God.

And not only this, it has a negative aspect also. Thus—

### तस्मिन्नन्यता तद्विरोधिपूदासीनता. च ॥ ६ ॥

तस्मिन् Tasmīn, in him. अन्यता Ananyatā, single-heartedness तद्विरोधिता Tad-virodhītā, in all that is antagonistic to Him. उदासीनता Udāsinatā, indifference, apathy. च Cha, and.

9. (Inhibition also means) single-heartedness towards Him and indifference to all that is antagonistic to Him.—9.

Now, single-heartedness as an important element in devotion cannot be a mere blind passion or a narrow prejudice. It should be arrived at as the result of a process of conscious discrimination between the passing and the permanent, in which the finites naturally come to be eliminated one by one. Hence—

### अन्याश्रयाणां त्यागोऽनन्यता ॥ १० ॥

अन्याश्रयाणां Anyāśrayāṇām, of all other supports. त्यागः Tyāgah, renunciation, giving up. अन्यता Ananyatā, single-heartedness.

10. Single-heartedness (implies) the giving up of all other supports.—10.

The cultivation of devotion may be disturbed by the operation of the various influences to which human life is every moment exposed. To restore equilibrium, the devotee should on no account seek the help of other instruments than those employed in the cultivation of devotion itself, namely, listening to talks about the Lord, singing His name, and so forth.

### लोकवेदेषु तदनुकूलाचरणं तद्विरोधिपूदासीनता ॥ ११ ॥

लोकवेदेषु Loka-vedesa. In respect of social and religious ordinances, तदनुकूलाचरण, Tad-anukūla-acharṇām. Practice or performance which is congenial to Him. अनुकूल, however, must be taken in a relative sense. Not that there are particular injunctions which are specially favoured by the Deity; but ordinances, social or scriptural, as such, are prescribed in general terms for a large assembly of human beings who, amongst themselves, are in different stages of development and degrees of potentiality. Hence the question should be decided, in each individual case, with reference only to the would-be agent's environment, inherited and acquired capabilities, temperament, and so on. तद्विरोधिपूदासीनता Tad-virodhītā-udāsinatā, indifference to all that conflicts with Him.

11. By "indifference to all that conflicts with Him" (S. 9) is understood the performance of those social and scriptural rites and ceremonies which are congenial to Him.—11.

In the eighth aphorism we have been taught to direct all our energies of thought and action towards God. Now we are again enjoined to respect to some extent, the dictates of religion and morality. Here seems, therefore, to arise some confusion which is, however, only superficial. The due practice,

of moral and religious ordinances involves, in most cases, a large amount of bodily distress and tension of mind and an altogether indefinite abstinence from the joys of life. This, then, is unsupportable on merely selfish notions, however strong and alluring these may, at first, appear to be. It becomes possible only when the inner vision, rising above the narrow limitations of its immediate surroundings, comes to look upon a 'far-off divine thing.' Except in such happy circumstances, the observance of rites and ceremonies really comes to nothing, as Lord Krishna declares in GLTA, XVII, 27-28—"Performance of sacrifices, penances and charities, is also said to endure as well as action which is done for His sake. (Whereas) offerings made unto fire, gifts given, penances practised, and duty done, without belief (in the existence of a divine Providence), is said not to endure. O Partha, that avails neither here nor elsewhere."

To this the inquisitive aspirant may justly reply that baco "the vision beatific" is realised, there seems to be left no room for pious observances. For, these are prescribed simply for the purpose of purifying the mirror of the mind in which the Overoul may then, and only then, cast its reflection in all its shades and tinctures. Quite so, but this is so in exceptional cases only. Ordinarily, however, there is some need for the performance of rites and ceremonies, as will be evident from the next two aphorisms. We shall moreover do well to bear in mind that these two things, namely, faith in God and observance of sacred laws and customs, are mutually involved, and that they in turn act and react upon each other in the continuous process of gradual development of devotional life.

## भवतु निश्चयदार्द्यौदृढ्यं शास्त्ररक्षणम् ॥ १२ ॥

निश्चयदार्द्यं तु Niśchaya-dārḍhyat, after the deepening of faith (in God). cf. Bhaktirūḍhīvali, IV. 36. उद्गत्वं Urdhvavām, above, after. शास्त्ररक्षणं Sastra-rakṣayām, observance of sacred laws. मत्वा Bhavatu, let there be.

12. The observance of the sacred laws may be continued after the deepening of faith in God.—12.

In the *Bhaktirasādārḍhasindhu* it has been observed that "the aspirant who takes to devotion with an object (see aphorism 56 below) requires to abide by the scriptures and favorable maxims, till the abolition of sentiment" which is called Love. St. Paul also says: "If ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law." "In the lower stages of meditation," says St. Theresa, "the setting aside of material images should not be attempted before the soul is very far advanced, as it is clear that till then it ought to seek the Creator by means of creatures. To do otherwise is to act as if we were angels." St. Gregory the Great has said: "If we wish to reach the citadel of contemplation, we must begin by exercising ourselves in the field of labour. Whoever wishes to give himself to contemplation must first examine what degree of love he is capable of; for love is the lever of the soul. It alone is able to detach it from this world and give it wings."

## अन्यथा पातित्यशङ्क क्या ॥ १३ ॥

अयथा Aoyathā, otherwise. पातित्यशङ्क Pātityasankaya, for fear of a fall.

18. (The sacred laws should be observed even after faith in God has deepened), lest, otherwise, there may be a fall.—18.

Some interpret the aphorism to mean : “ The sacred laws must be observed till faith in God becomes deepened ; for, otherwise, there is fear of a fall.”

Well, then, it is understood that our only concern should be to hold up God as our utmost all, to consecrate ourselves, body and soul, to His service, and never to allow worldly desires and pursuits to distract and divert the even flow of a career of piety and devotion. To this high end we may even dispense with the regular observance of sacred practices after our faith in God has become firm and fixed. That their performance may still be continued is a matter of convenience and caution merely.

And, it goes without saying that histrion routine of the ordinary life may be also safely neglected. But nevertheless, as we are, we cannot sufficiently devote ourselves to the service of God, for there seems to be no escape from a totally different kind of distraction, namely, the perpetual thought for our backs and bellies. Is it, then, seriously suggested that we should take no care of our bodies, but instead leave them to their own fate ? Not at all. We can never lose sight of the fact so graphically stated by Kālidāsi that शरीरमात्रं यजु वर्षेत्प्राप्तनम्, the body is verily the primary requisite for the cultivation of virtue. But this consideration, instead of causing distraction, fastens our attention all the more upon God in whose service we seek to live, move and have our being. St. Francis of Assisi used to say : “ We must needs use great discretion in the way we treat our brother, the body, if we would not have it excite in us a storm of melancholy.”

Therefore in the next aphorism we have—

## लोकोः पि तावदेव भोजनादिव्यापारस्त्वाशर्तेरधोरणवधि ॥ १४ ॥

लोकः Lokaḥ, social customs and usages. पि Pi, also. तावत् Tāvat, to that extent. एव Eva, only. भोजनादिव्यापारः Bhojana-adi-vyāpāraḥ, the occupation of eating, (drinking, dressing,) etc. अ Tu, on the other hand. आशर्तेरधोरणवधि Āśarita-dhāraṇavadhī, to the end of the carrying of the body.

14. Social customs and usages also are to be observed only to the same extent (as scriptural ordinances). But, on the other hand, the occupation of eating, drinking, dressing, and so on, should be continued so long as we have to carry the physical organism.—14.

The purport of the above three aphorisms is this :—The consciousness of God, which is innate in every soul, should be first developed and strengthened by considerations of theology, which is an enquiry into the existence and attributes of God and His relation to Man and the World. It is only then that a man acquires strength of mind enough to observe the scriptural and customary ordinances in their true spirit. The result of this life of holiness and piety is

that, besides knowing God, he now comes to love Him and to realize his fellowship with Him. At this stage, when his will has taken a wholly moral and religious turn, he can safely dispense with the scriptural and customary injunctions, since piety has come to be a rule of life and a labour of love to him. But he will have to take care of his body as long as he lives.

### तल्लक्षणानि वाच्यन्ते नानामतभेदात् ॥ १५ ॥

तल्लक्षणानि Tal-lakṣaṇāni, marks or indications of devotion. नानामतभेदात् Nānā-mata-bhedāt, according to diverse opinions. वाच्यन्ते Vācyaṇte, are being stated.

15. The marks of devotion are now being stated according to diverse opinions.—15.

Thinkers agree as to the essential character of devotion; but they give prominence to one or other of its various manifestations in order just to indicate its nature from their several points of view.

### पूजादिप्रवनुराग इति पाराशर्यः ॥ १६ ॥

पूजादिः Pūjādiḥ, in worship and like performances. अनुरागः Anurāgaḥ attachment, ardour. इति Iti, thus. पाराशर्यः Pārāśaryah, the disciple of Parāśara.

16. Ardour in His worship and like performances, is the mark of devotion, according to the disciple of Parāśara.—16.

### कथादिष्विति गर्गः ॥ १७ ॥

कथादिः Kathā-adiḥ, in talks of His glory and greatness. इति Iti, thus. गर्गः Gargah, a sage of that name.

17. Garga thinks that application in talks of His glory and greatness is the sign of devotion.—17

### आत्मरत्यविरोधेनेति शाण्डिल्यः ॥ १८ ॥

आत्मरत्यविरोधेन Ātmā-rati-avirodhena, without hindrance to the enjoyment of bliss which the human soul finds in God or in itself. इति Iti, thus. शाण्डिल्यः Śāṇḍilyah, a sage of that name.

18. The mark of devotion is ardour in His worship and indulgence in talks of His glory and greatness, provided they do not hinder the enjoyment of bliss which the soul finds in God: so says Śāṇḍilya.—18.

*Note.*—It will be seen, therefore, that whatever draws the mind away from God can never be favourable to the culture of devotion. On the other hand, everything which relates to God and holds Him constantly before our mind's eye, has the effect of deepening the flow of devotion. This is the sum and substance of the above three aphorisms which are incorporated in the following one.

**नारदस्तु तदर्पिताखिलाचारता तद्विस्मरणे प्रभव्याकुलतेति । १६ ॥**

**नारदः** Naradah, the heavenly saint of that name, of whose composition these aphorisms are. तु Tu, however. तदर्पिताखिलाचारता Tad-arpita-akhila-Achārata, the condition of having dedicated all observances whatsoever to Him. तद्विस्मरणे Tad-vismīrare, in losing Him from memory. प्रभव्याकुलता Paramav्याकुलता, extreme uneasiness. इति Iti, thus.

19. *Narada* thinks, however, that devotion is indicated by the condition of having dedicated all observances whatsoever to Him, and by the feeling of extreme uneasiness in losing Him from memory.—19.

But is such a climax ever attainable? Yes, certainly. It is not at all an impracticable ideal. For—

**अस्त्वयेदमेवम् ॥ २० ॥**

एवमेवम् Eravem, such and such. अस्ति Asti, exists.

20. There are such and such instances.—20.

**यथा व्रजगोपिकानाम् ॥ २१ ॥**

यथा Yathā, as for instance. व्रजगोपिकानाम् Vraja-gopikānām, in the case of the cow-maids of *Vraja* or *Vrindāvana*.

21. As, for instance, in the case of the cow-maids of *Vrindāvana* (who are reported to have dedicated all their actions to Lord Krishna and to have felt extreme uneasiness in losing Him from their midst even for a short while).—21.

In this context the reader may, with profit, turn to Chapters 29 and 30, Part X, of *Srimad-Bhagavatam*.

Now, Love certainly exercises a levelling influence. It smooths down all inequalities and brings the lover and the beloved on the same footing. And so devotion results in a fusion of personalities, leaving only the divine. It may be imagined, however, that the intimacy of love may not infrequently lead one to lose sight of the magnificence and majesty of God, which transcends all one's sublimest aspirations. This will surely be a serious drawback to reckon with in any system of religious culture. Quite so, but fortunately this does not necessarily happen. On the contrary, a full and conscious realization of the grandeur and majesty of God enhances, all the more, His supreme importance as an object of admiration and worship, in the eye of the devotee. Thus we have in the next aphorism—

**तत्रापि न माहात्म्यज्ञानविस्मृत्यपवादः ॥ २२ ॥**

तत्र Tatra, there, in the absolute fusion of personalities of the human with the divine. अपि Api, even. माहात्म्यज्ञानविस्मृत्यपवादः Māhātmya-jñāna-vismitti-apavādah, particular reason for forgetting the idea of greatness (of God). न Na, not.

22 Even there, in the absolute fusion of personalities, there is no particular reason for forgetting the idea of the greatness of God.—22.

The life of Lord Kṛiṣṇa affords more than one illustration of the truth of this statement.

On the contrary, without a vivid awareness of the majesty of God, devotion can seldom, if at all, operate as a persistent principle of spiritual development. Hence—

### तद्विहोनं जारणामिव ॥ २३ ॥

तद्विहोनं Tad-vihitam, deprived of that. जारणाम् Jāraṇām, of paramours. एव Iva, as.

23.—Deprived of the sense of divine greatness, devotion is as the love of a woman towards her paramours, (which is constantly shifting from person to person, in an indecisive manner, according as one appears more desirable than another)—23.

Besides, it lacks another great characteristic of pure love, namely :

### नास्त्येव तस्मिं मृस्तत्सुखसुखित्वम् ॥ २४ ॥

तस्मिन् Tasmin, in that, thereto. In illicit love. तस्मुखुत्तित्वम् Tat-sukha-sukhitvam, the feeling of happiness in the happiness of him, the paramour. न ना, not. अस्ति Asti, is, exists. एव Eva, certainly.

24. In illicit love there certainly exists no corresponding feeling of happiness (on the part of either) in the happiness (of the other).—24.

It is now proposed to compare the relative usefulness and excellence of the recognised methods of realizing the supreme object of human existence, on the one side, and the doctrine of devotion on the other. It has been laid down in the Aitareya Āranyaka “एषः पर्याप्तस्तु कर्मस्तह प्रश्नेतह इत्यम्” “This is the way, this action, and this knowledge; this is true.” And the eruditely Sāyana comments: “तत्र कर्मस्तहेन सहिष्यतात्त्वात्तु इकमुहुर्तः चित्तस्तितःपः इद्युपर्याप्तः नपाश्मृ” that is, by ‘action’ here is signified performance in the light of knowledge about Him, while ‘knowledge’ means simply to realise Him in the understanding to the utmost limit, so that on the aspirant coming to know Him in all His greatness and glory, all worldly desires may dry up within the mind which will then naturally fix upon the supremely desirable, and become absorbed in His blissful contemplation. In Gītā, III. 3, Lord Kṛiṣṇa also says: “O spotless one! it has been before declared by Me that the pursuit of men in this world is two-fold: that of the thinkers, by the path of knowledge; that of the workers, by the path of action.” These then are the two time-honoured paths of salvation, namely, action and knowledge. It will be observed, however, that action or intentional employment of will and energy may take two entirely distinct courses: the one manifesting itself in the performance of various sacrifices, penances, rituals, and other ceremonies prescribed

in the sacred books or sanctioned by usage, in the hope of attaining particular results or rewards and deriving spiritual benefit therefrom ; the other, taking a fundamentally opposite direction, abandons all hope of ever obtaining everything desired in this way, and gathering together all diffused energy and attention from the field of the world, turns inward upon the spiritual principle itself and proceeding upon the maxim of "endure and abstain," seeks, by the purification of body and mind, and by regulating and restraining their random workings, to bring into active play the latent powers of the soul which will then surmount all obstacles, conquering and carrying everything before it. Action in the latter form is called by the wellknown name of *Yoga* or Concentration or Communion.

Thus, therefore, we find—

(i) The votary of knowledge who aims at keeping himself at a safe distance from the reach of human suffering by killing all desires in the mind, remaining for ever absorbed in the charming pursuit of understanding, more and more, in an endless manner, the nature of God and creation, and who from his empyrean altitude looks down, as it were, upon the things of the world;

(ii) The man who strives to spread his kingdom over the universe, and takes recourse to particular practices for the realization of desired objects; thinking thereby to satisfy all his wants and thus indirectly to ensure unbroken happiness for himself here as well as in the world beyond;

(iii) The *Yogi* who stably turns away from the attractions of the world and concentrates his attention and energy all upon himself, so that the dormant possibilities of his divine nature may have unobstructed play and unbounded scope, in other words, that he may acquire 'powers' which will make everything possible for him ; and

(iv) The *Bhakta*, or the votary of love, whose starting point is God Himself and who abnegates himself in His presence and who seeks not the indifference of the wise, the rewards of action, or the 'powers' of concentration, but whose only care in life is to serve the will of the Lord.

Now, this path of devotion, *Narada* goes on to say, is higher than the three other ways of pious living as described above.

## सो तु कर्मज्ञानयोगेभ्योप्याधिकतरा ॥ २५ ॥

सो SA, it, devotion. तु Tu, again कर्मज्ञानयोगेभ्यः Karma-jñāna-yogebhyah than action, knowledge, and concentration. एवं Api, even. अधिकतरा Adhikatara, higher.

25. It is, again higher than action, knowledge, and concentration.—25.

Cf. *Gita*, VI. 46 and 47, where Lord Krisṇa says : "The *Yogi* is considered to be greater than the ascetic, greater also than the man of contemplation. The *Yogi* is also greater than the man of action. Therefore, Arjuna, become a *Yogi*. And of all the *Yogins*, he who faithfully worships Me, with the inner self directed towards Me, is, in my opinion, the most concentrated." Sankara also has said. मोक्षदायनसामाधाः भक्तिरेव गरीयते, It is Devotion which is the greatest of all the means of Release.

\*The *Yogi* is one who enters into a living communion with God and perfectly realizes His immanence and activity every where in the world.

फलरूपत्वात् ॥ २६ ॥

फलरूपत्वात् Phala-rūpatvāt, from its re-appearance as its result.

26. (Devotion is higher than the others), because it is its own reward, (whereas the followers of the other paths have ulterior objects in view, which necessarily divide them from God, and are, after all, finite in their nature, and hence fail to secure abiding peace for the soul.)—26.

ईश्वरस्याप्यभिमानिद्वेषित्वादुद्यन्यप्रियत्वात् ॥ २७ ॥

ईश्वरस्य Iśvarasy, God's. अपि Api, also. अभिमानिद्वेषित्वात् Abhimānudveṣitvāt, from aversion to egotists. Note that it is not a positive feeling of disfavour on the part of God, but follows necessarily from the nature of things. For, in Gītā, IX. 29, Lord Kṛṣṇa says: "I am equal to all created beings. There is no object of my particular favour or disfavour." And in commenting upon this, Nilkanṭha writes: "As the fire, though it is devoid of attraction and other feelings, still removes the sensation of cold, only of those who are close by, and not of those who keep at a distance, so I, though equal to all, remove the bondage only of those who come to seek My refuge, and not of others. Therefore, aversion and attraction do not belong to Me." It follows, therefore, that egotism and other affections of the mind screen God from the view of men. दैन्यप्रियत्वात् Dainyapriyatvāt. Love of meekness. Cf. St. Matthew, v. 3 and 5: "Blessed (are) the poor in spirit; for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven." "Blessed (are) the meek; for they shall inherit the earth." Also St. Paul: "If any man thinketh that he is wise..... let him become a fool that he may become wise." ¶ Cha, nad.

27. (Devotion is higher than the others), because of God's aversion to egotists and love of meekness.—27.

The point is this:—

The votary of love throws himself entirely at the mercy of God, while the rest strive to work out their salvation by themselves alone: some aspiring to knowledge, almost as extensive as God's, and, at the same time, killing all desire in their breasts; others attempting to extend their influence over the external world, thereby bringing all things within their easy reach; others, again, seeking to multiply their psychic powers which, they hope, will then satisfy all their desires no sooner than they arise. In the case of the devotee, his absolute dependence upon God brings him into daily and homely contact with the divine personality, whereas the others, running after their respective ambitions, are removed further and farther away from Him.

Guru Nāoaka reconciles the four Paths in a song in which he says:—"Make Jñāna your molasses, make Dhyāna your dhadwā flowers, make Karma your Kṛśṇa bark: mingle these in that distilling vessel—the world, and apply the plaster of Prema. In this way the juice of Amrita will filter out. My son, he who with intoxicated mind drinks the juice of the Name tranquilly remains earaptured in the joy (of the Lord). In this song the

reference is to the process practised in the days of the Guru of distilling intoxicating liquor from molasses, dried flowers and the bark of the kilar tree, mixed together in a vessel the lid of which was generally plastered over.

**तस्योऽज्ञानमेव सात्मित्येके ॥ २८ ॥**

ज्ञानम् Jñānam, knowledge. एवा alone. तस्यां Tasyāḥ, its. Of devotion. साधनम् Sādhanam, source. इति Iti, thus. एके Eke, some.

28. Some easy, knowledge is the source of devotion.—28.

**श्रन्योन्याश्रयत्यभिल्येके ॥ २९ ॥**

श्रन्योन्याश्रयत्वम् Anyonya-Asrayatvam, mutual dependence (of knowledge and devotion). इति Iti, so. एके Eke, others.

29. Others declare their mutual dependence.—29.

**स्वयं फलरूपतेति ब्रह्मकुमारः ॥ ३० ॥**

स्वयम् Svayam, of itself. फलरूपता Phala-rūpata, re-appearance as result or reward. इति Iti, so. ब्रह्मकुमारः Brahma-kumāraḥ, son of Brahmā; Nārada.

30. The son of Brahmā observes the resulting devotion as the fruit of itself.—30.

**राजगृहभोजनादिपु तथैव दृष्टव्यात् ॥ ३१ ॥**

राजगृहभोजनादिपु Rāja-gṛih-bhojana-Adipu, in the matter of feeding, (bestowing favours), in the royal household. तथा Tathā, the same. एवा Eva, and nothing else. दृष्टव्यात् Dṛiṣṭavat्, having been witnessed.

31. (What has been said above holds good), the same, and nothing else, have been witnessed in the matter of feeding, bestowing favours, etc., in the royal household.—31.

The metaphor may be explained at some length. The State is the household of the king. The members of that household may be roughly divided into four classes, viz., the wise men and the legislators, the civil and military administrators and keepers of internal and external peace, the chamberlain and his staff, and the waiters, beggars, and followers in general. Now, these four sets of people view the royal person from four distinct standpoints. Thus, the first cannot but recognise the fact that they are not, at least, inferior to the king in political wisdom and capacity for government, and may imagine that in each particular case ascension to the throne is a mere accident. Their attitude, therefore, is likely to become at times haughty and full of rivalry; at any rate, it is not always one of modesty and meekness. The second, again, are aware that actual administration of the affairs of the State is well-nigh impossible without their active co-operation, and that it is they who practically govern the kingdom. The keepers of the inner apartments also cannot fail to realize their unique position behind the curtain, and therefore they claim a certain amount of power over the king, because they have his

secrets and his honour in their custody. In these circumstances, whatever they receive from the king, in the shape of salaries, rewards and remunerations, they accept the same as lawful demands by them on account of the service they render to the king, and not as loving presents from him. Pride and egotism are the principal traits in their character and conduct. The fourth class of absolute dependants, however, have not the lofty ambitions which the wise men have of sailing alongside of the king, nor the sense of personal worth and importance of which the actual administrators are so keenly aware, nor again the idea of power or influence over the king so naively claimed by the managers of the inner household. On the contrary, thus sincerely recognise their insignificance and utterly helpless condition, and thereupon throw themselves entirely at the mercy of the king whom thus regard as a loving father bestowing favours upon his children according to their fitness.

These four classes of subordinate human beings may be broadly likened to the votaries of knowledge, action, concentration, and devotion, respectively. And as thou sow, so they reap. The well of the king's loving kindness, as of God, flows richly and freely towards his humble and whole-hearted dependants; while the rest, from their egotism, sense of personal worth, and idea of power are more and more entangled in the meshes which they weave for themselves by their knowledge, action, and unique position; and consequently their vision becomes day by day circumscribed with regard to him in whose service they do after all live, move and have their being.

### त तेन राजपरितोपः क्षुच्छान्तर्वा ॥ ३२ ॥

तेन Tena, for this. Because the followers of the other paths have their minds overshadowed with egotism and other afflictions. राजपरितोपः Rāja-paritōpah, King's pleasure. क्षुच्छान्तर्वः Ksut-santibh, satisfaction of hunger. Hunger is here symbolical of desire in general. या Ya, ur. न Na, not. !

32 For this neither the king finds any pleasure, nor the recipients any satisfaction of their desires, (in the matter of distribution of royal favours).—32.

Similarly, knowledge and action can neither move God favourably nor permanently satisfy desires.

### तस्मात् सैव ग्राह्या मुमुक्षुभिः ॥ ३३ ॥

तस्मात् Tasmāt, therefore. Since devotion is higher than the other paths. या Sa, devotion. एव Eva, to the exclusion of the others. मुमुक्षुभिः Mumukṣubhiḥ, by those who desire salvation. ग्राह्यः Grāhyā, worthy of being adopted.

33. Therefore, the path of devotion should be adopted, to the exclusion of the others, by those who desire salvation.—33

## तस्याः साधनानि गायत्र्याचार्याः ॥ ३४ ॥

प्राचार्याः आचार्याः, masters तत् त्वा, its, of devotion साधनानि  
Sādhanāni, means. गायत्रि Gāyati, recite

34 The masters recite (as follows) the means (for the culture) of devotion.—34

*Note*—In the *Adhyatma-Ramayana*, III 10 22—30, we find (Addressing Savari, Rāma says) “Here in the culture of devotion the first means is, it has been taught, the company of the good, the second is conversation about My achievements, the third is recital of my virtues, the fourth means will be the occupation of expounding my words, the fifth is, O gentle one, constant and sincere worship of the preceptor, thinking that I am he; the sixth means has been said to be virtue, self-restraint, observance, etc., and ever living attachment to My worship, the seventh is said to be religious service with every detail, reciting the *mantra* specially applicable to Me, greater adoration paid to My votaries, consciousness of Me in all beings, indifference to external objects, together with internal peace make up the eighth, and O lady, the ninth is the consideration of My essence O auspicious one, devotion in the form of Love is produced in me in every one who employs this means in the shape of the ninefold (secondary or instrumental) devotion, no matter whether one be a woman or a man or belonging to the inferior creation And so soon as, devotion to love is produced, one feels My essence, is it who, and one who becomes accomplished by the awareness of Me, attains liberation even in that birth Therefore it is sure that devotion is the Source of Salvation”

*Note*—In the 26th and 30th aphorisms it has been declared that devotion is its own means It is not however suggested thereby that he who has no glow of devotion in him to begin with, can never hope to enter into a life devoted to the Lord, and consequently can never hope to attain salvation Far from it, the doctrine of devotion is not a gospel of despair It recognises and upholds that there is a regular course of training for the cultivation of devotion It then sets forth the conditions under which the spark of devotion may gradually come to illuminate the entire inner and outer life of an ordinary mortal

Hence—

## तत् विषयत्यगात् सङ्कल्प्यागात् ॥ ३५ ॥

तत् Tat, that, love of God त् Tu, But विषयत्यगात् Visaya twilit, from abandonment of sensible objects सङ्कल्प्यागात् Saṅga tyāgat, from abandonment of attachment च Cha, and

35. But love of God is possible on the abandonment of all sensible objects and of every attachment to them.—35.

### अव्यावृत्तभजनात् ॥ ३६ ॥

चरणात् समजनात् A-vyavṛitta-bhājanāt, from unrelated practice, from cultivation without remorse

36 (That arises also) from its cultivation without remorse, or from unflinching adoration of God — 36

Some take the *Sūtram* as explaining the foregoing one. There the teaching is that love of God may be developed by turning away from the objects of desire. But how can one overcome their attraction? The reply is, they say, given in this *Sūtram*, the meaning being — And the temptation of worldly desires may be overcome by sticking to the worship of God.

### लोकेऽपि भगवद्गुणस्रवणकीर्तनात् ॥ ३७ ॥

लोके Loka, in society अपि API, also भगवद्गुणस्रवणकीर्तनात् Bhagavad-guna-sravana-kirttanāt, from listening to and singing of the virtues and attributes of the Great God

37. (That springs also) from listening to and singing of the virtues & ad attributes of the Great God in society — 37.

Cf. ‘I do not dwell in Vaikuntha (the highest heaven, the abode of Vishnu), nor in the hearts of living. O Nārada, I dwell there where my devotees sing’

*N.B.* — This *Sūtram* has been otherwise explained thus — “In this world there are found instances which show that love of God may be cultivated by listening to and singing of the attributes of God.

Cf. The saying of Dhu'l Nun the Egyptian “Music is a divine influence which stirs the heart to seek God those who listen to it spiritually attain unto God, and those who listen to it sensually fall into disbelief.” About mystic dance it has been said “When the heart throbs and rapture grows intense, and the agitation of ecstasy is manifested, and conventional forms are gone, this is not dancing nor bodily indulgence, but a dissolution of the soul”

### मुख्यतस्तु महत्कृपयैव भगवद्कृपालेशादा ॥ ३८ ॥

मुख्यत मukhyatā, principally य Tu, but महत्कृपया Mahat-kṛipayā by the grace of the great ones एव Eva, surely या Vा, or, in other words, There obtains a community of selves between the great ones and their Great God. And when these great ones are moved by compassion towards their mortal brothers, it is their Great God who works in them भगवद्कृपालेशात् Bhagavat-kṛipāleshit, from the touch of divine compassion. That is why St Clement of Alexandria said ‘Man predestines God as much as God predestines man’ — for, as Bossuet explains “The soul gives itself as the spouse to her lover. It gives itself to God as actively and freely as God gives himself to it. For God raises its power of free election to its highest pitch on account of the desire He has to be chosen freely” “See also Koran xxix 69, “Whosoever shall strive for Our sake, We shall guide him into Our ways”

38. But that is obtained, principally and surely, by the grace of the great ones, or, in other words, from the touch of divine compassion —38

"This Self cannot be realized by discourse, nor by intelligence nor by deep learning. It can be realized by him only whom it favours him this Self favours with its manifestation" (*Mundaka Upanisad*, III ii 1)

The beneficial influence of good company has been described in *Sri-Bhāgavatam*, III 25 25, in these words

"In the company of the great prevail talks which perfectly convey My majesty and which soothe the heart and the ear. From listening to these, faith, attachment, and devotion will succeed one another towards Him who is the way to salvation."

*Note*—In some editions this *Sutra* has been split into two, i.e., "Principally, however, through the kindness of the great," and "And also by the mercy of God"

### महतसङ्गस्तु दुर्लभोऽगम्योऽसीघरच ॥ ३६ ॥

महतसङ्ग महित-sangrah, companionship of the great तु Tu, i.e., but दुर्लभ Durlavah, difficult of attainment अगम्य Agamyah, unapproachable असीघरच Amogharach, infallible च Ch, and

39. Companionship of the great is, again, difficult of attainment. It is hardly possible to assign how and when men may be taken into the society of the great. But once obtained, association with the great ones is infallible in its operation.—39.

### लभ्येतपि तत्कृपयैव ॥ ४० ॥

तत्कृपया Tat-kripayā, by His (i.e., God's) grace एव Eva, only लभ्यते Labhyate, is obtained, gained अपि Api, and

40. And companionship of the great is gained by the grace of God alone —40.

But how can the grace of God be followed by the response of the good? The sequence does not appear to be necessary. Not so, for, God and His good men are but one being, so to say. This is the text of the following *sutra*

### तस्मिंस्तज्जने भेदाभावात् ॥ ४१ ॥

तस्मिन् Tasmin, in Him तज्जने Tat-jano, in His man भेदाभावत् Bheda-abhāvāt, because there is no distinction

41. Because there is no distinction between Him and His man —41.

St Paul says "He that is joined with the Lord is one spirit" (I Cor vi 18). Cf. also the saying of Dhu'l-Nūn of Egypt. "They move as God causes them to move and their words are the words of God, which roll

upon their tongue<sup>4</sup>, and their sight is the sight of God, which has entered their eyes."

Man is what he loves, said St. Augustine.

Jalāl-ud-dīn, Rūmī, says :

"The motion of every atom is towards its origin ;

A man comes to be the thing on which he is bent.

By the attraction of fondness and yearning, the soul and the heart

Assume the qualities of the Beloved, who is the Soul of souls."

In another odo he says :

"O my soul, I searched from end to end : I saw in thee naught  
Save the Beloved ;

Call me not infidel, O my soul, if I say that thou thyself art He."

And yet more plainly :

"Ye who in search of God, of God, pursue,

Ye need not search for God is you, is you !

Why seek ye something that was missing no'er !

Save you none is, but you are —where, oh, where ?"

### तदेव साध्यतां तदेव साध्यताम् ॥ ४२ ॥

तत् Tat, that; love of God. एव Eva, alone. साध्यताम् Sadhyatām,  
should be cultivated, practised, striven after.

42. Strive after love of God alone, strive after love of God  
alone.—42.

### दुःसङ्गः सर्वथैव त्यज्यः ॥ ४३ ॥

दुःसङ्गः Dah-sangah, evil company. सर्वथा Sarvathā, by all means. त्यज्यः  
Tyajyah, to be given up. एव Eva, certainly.

43. Evil company should be certainly shunned by all means.  
—43.

### कामक्रोधमोहस्मृतिभ्रंशवृद्धिनाशसर्वनाशकारणत्वात् ॥ ४४ ॥

काम Kāma, desire, lust. क्रोध Krodhā, anger, wrath. मोह Moha, be-  
wildermen, infatuation. स्मृतिभ्रंश Smṛiti-bhrānti, lapse of memory. वृद्धिनाश  
Buddhi-nāśa, loss of understanding or perception of truth. सर्वनाश Sarva-  
nāśa, total ruin. कारणत्वात् Kāraṇatvāt, being the cause of.

44. Because it is the cause of lust, resentment, bewilder-  
ment, lapse of memory, loss of understanding, and total ruin (of  
piety and liberation).—44.

*Cf. Tulsi-kāsa—“ Rāma and Kāma cannot go hand in hand.”*

In this connexion compare also *Gita*, II. 62-63, namely—"Attachment  
grows in the man towards objects which bind down, while he turns them  
round and round in his own mind. Attachment begets lust, and lust, resent-  
ment. Resentment gives rise to bewilderment, and bewilderment, to lapse of  
memory. Lapse of memory leads to loss of understanding, and from loss of  
understanding he is finally lost."

तरङ्गायिता श्रपोमे सङ्गात् समुद्रायन्ति ॥ ४५ ॥

तरङ्गायिता. Tigrangāyitā, living in ripples अपि API, even इसे ऐसे, lost, etc सङ्गात् Sangat, in co-operation with evil नास्ति association समुद्रायन्ति Samudrayanti, behave like the sea

45 These evil tendencies, playing even in ripples from nature, ultimately behave as the stormy sea in co-operation with evil association — 45

कस्तरति कस्तरति मार्या? यः सङ्गं त्यजति यो महानुभावं  
सेवते निर्ममो भवति ॥ ४६ ॥

क किं who (interrogative) मार्या Māryā, that which conditions the primal unconditioned, condition, determination, negation, limitation The translation of मार्या is 'illusion' in the first instance, is not satisfactory It is also misleading Cf. Spinoza's *Omnes determinantes negatio est*—all determination is negation तत्त्वं Tattva crosses over प य ि who (relative) सङ्गं Sangam, evil नास्ति Attachment to object त्यजति Tyajati, gives up महानुभावं Bhāvanā mūbhāvanā, large hearted man, great men सेवते Sevate, keeps by निर्मम Nirmam, void of 'mynes', selfless भवति Bhavati, becomes

46 Who overcomes all limitation? Who overcomes? He who holds aloof from unholy association, keeps company with men of large hearts, and becomes selfless — 46

यो विविक्तस्थानं सेवते यो लोकवन्धमुन्मूलयति  
निस्तैगुण्यो भवति यो योगक्षेमं त्यजति ॥ ४७ ॥

य Yah, who विविक्तस्थानं Vivilak sthānam, holy or lonely spot सेवते Sevate, roots to लोकवन्धं Loka-vandham, worldly bonds उम्मूलयति Unmūlāyatि roots out निष्ठैगुण्यं Nisṭhai guṇyam Unworldly, the world of desires being the composition of the well known principles of illumination, evolution, and involution The three Gunas are 'aspects of one and the same thing, viz., Prakriti and are reproduced in every phenomenon' "Cosmically and individually Sattva is the factor of freedom, insight and bliss Rajas of energy, Jnana of passivity Passivity results in cosmic stability and individual inertia, Rajas in cosmic activity and individual praxis, Sattva in cosmic obedience to law and individual progress by means of such obedience" ('Zero') भवति Bhavati, is योगक्षेमं Yogi kṣemam, acquisition and preservation त्यजति Tyajati, forsakes

47. Who retires to a holy, lonely spot, who roots out worldly bonds, who is unworldly, and who forsakes both acquisition and preservation of desirables — 47

Cf. Gita, II 45 where Lord Kṛṣṇa says 'The Vedas (in their ritual portions) have the world for their object O Arjuna! Become unworldly, uninfluenced by contraries or duals, always fixed in the principle of illumination unmixed of acquisition and preservation and self-controlled

यः कर्मफलं त्यजति कर्मण संन्यस्यात् ततो निर्द्वन्द्वो  
मवति ॥ ४५ ॥

प: Yah, who, कर्मफलं Karmaphalam, the fruits of actions. त्यजति Tyajati, gives up. इति no eye to कर्माणि Karmāṇi, actions मन्यस्यति Samnyasyati, dedicates to God. ततः Tathā, then. Theroby. निर्द्वन्द्वः Nirdvandvah, free from the influence of contraries, such as pleasure and pain, good and bad, hot and cold भवति Bhavati, becomes.

48. Who has no eye to the fruits of his actions, who dedicates all actions to God or who in everything does the will of God, and thereby becomes free from the influence of all contraries.—48.

यो वेदान्पि संन्यस्यति केवलमविच्छिन्नानुरागं लभते ॥ ४६ ॥

प: Yah, who, वेदान् Vedān, the sacred books. प्रपि Api, even. संन्यस्यति Samnyasyati, lays aside. केवलं Kevalam, undivided. अविच्छिन्नानुरागं Alivichinna anurāgam, uninterrupted flow of affection or love. लभते Labhati, attains develops.

49. Who lays aside even the sacred writings and who develops an undivided and uninterrupted flow of love towards God —49.

Says St. John of the Cross:—"All the images of the imagination are confined within very narrow limits, and the Divine Wisdom, to which the understanding ought to unite itself, is infinite, absolutely pure and absolutely simple, and it is not confined within the limits of any distinct, particular or finite mind. The soul which desires to unite itself to the Divine Wisdom must necessarily bear some proportion and likeness to it, and consequently it must shake itself free from the images of the imagination which would give it limits. It must not attach itself to any particular form of thought, but must be pure, simple, without limits or material ideas, in order to approach in some degree to God who cannot be expressed by any bodily likeness, or by any single finite conception."

स तरति स तरति लोकांस्तारयति ॥ ५० ॥

प: Sih, he तरति Tarati, overcomes. लोकाः Lokāḥ, mankind. तारयति Tārayati, helps to overcome.

50. He overcomes all limitation, he overcomes all limitation; he helps mankind to overcome their limitations—50.

Some readers distinguish between the first and the second 'he.' They say that men come to love God either by instinct or by education, and that the previous aphorisms have reference to the latter only. Now, if these men overcome limitation, it goes without saying that instinctive lovers of God also do so. Therefore the word 'he' refers to them, as also the last sentence.

The SA :am therefore, according to them means —“ He overcomes limitation. The instinctive love of God also overcomes limitation. And not only so, but he also helps others to overcome their limitation ”

### श्रनिवैचनीयं प्रेमस्वरूपम् ॥ ५१ ॥

प्रेमस्वरूपम् Premasvārūpam, the nature of love towards God (Vide introduction P. xvi) श्रनिवैचनीय Anirachinīyani, not capable of being expressed in words

51 The nature of love towards God is not capable of being described in words — 51.

The *Srimad-Bhagavatam*, in III 25 32, has roundly described it thus — “ Devotion to God is the motiveless and spontaneous function in the divine form of Illumination, of the shining sense which mark out objects, or of their preceding principles, belonging to man whose mind has become steady by the performance of scriptural rites ”

“ Gnostics,” says Ibn al Arabi, the great Arab mystic, “ cannot impart their feelings to other men they can only indicate them symbolically to those who have begun to experience the like ”

### मुकास्यादनवत् ॥ ५२ ॥

मुकास्यादनवत् Muki-asyadana vnt, like the taste of a dumb person

52 (The nature of love is as indescribable) as the taste of a dumb person — 52

‘Gnosis,’ says a mystic of Islam ‘ is nearer to silence than to speech ’

What then association with the great and good will tell, if the enthusiasm of devotion is untranslatable in words and consequently incomunicable from person to person ? To this the reply is that the operation of devotion is telepathic, and not through any grosser medium

“ Love is not to be learned from men it is one of God’s gifts and comes of His grace Hence —

### प्रकाशयते क्षापि पात्रे ॥ ५३ ॥

क्षापि Kṣapī, some, where every thing is favourable to its appearance , fit पात्रे Patre, acceptable प्रकाशयते Pi kṣayati, is revealed

53. It is revealed by itself in a fit receptacle — 53

Cf “ Is the sun’s self that lets the sun be seen ”

“ Man’s love of God, says Hujwīrī, an Islamic mystic, “ is a quality which manifests itself, in the heart of the true believer, in the form of veneration and magnification, so that he seeks to satisfy the Beloved and becomes impatient and restless in his desire for vision of Him, and cannot rest with any one except Him, and grows familiar with the recollection of Him, and abjures the recollection of everything besides ” ‘ I fancied that I loved Him,’ said Bayazid, another mystic, ‘ but on consideration I saw that His love preceded me ’ ”

गुणरहित कामनारहितं प्रतिक्षणवृद्धमानमविच्छिन्नं  
सूक्ष्मतरमनुभवरूपम् ॥ ५४ ॥

गुणरहित Guna-rahitam, devoid of qualification कामनारहितः Kāmanārahitam, bereft of desire. प्रतिक्षणवृद्धमानं Pratikṣayati-vaidhamānam, accumulating at every moment. अविच्छिन्नं Avicchinnam, of ceaseless flow. सूक्ष्मतरं Sūkṣmataṁ, subtler. अनुभवरूपं Anubhava-rūpam, of the form of feeling

54 Deyoid of qualification, bereft of desire, growing in volume and intensity at every moment, and having a ceaseless flow, it is of the form of subtler feeling.—54.

तत् प्राप्य तदेवावलोकयति तदेव शृणोति तदेव चिन्तयति ॥ ५५ ॥

तत् Tat, that. Love Devotion. प्राप्य Prāpya, having obtained. मत् Tat, that. The object of love. एव Eva, alone. अवलोकयति Avalokayati, looks upon. शृणोति Sriṇoti, hears about. चिन्तयति Chintayati, thinks of.

55. Having once obtained that, (the devotee) looks only upon the object of his devotion, entertains talks only about Him, and thinks nobly of Him —55.

But how does this happen? Well, men first love God with an object. Then, in the nature of things, by a transference of interest, they love God without any object, for love's sake, or, what is the same thing, for the sake of God Who is love. In the next aphorism, therefore, we have a classification of those men who wait upon God with an ulterior end in view.

गौणी त्रिया गुणमेदादार्तादमेदादा ॥ ५६ ॥

गौणी Gaṇī, secondary. Derivative. Desire-born. Indirect. गुणमेदादा Guna-blēdāt, according to the difference of the principles viz., of illumination, evolution, and involution. एव Vā, or, in other words. अर्तादमेदादा Ārta-adi-blēdāt, according to the distinction of the worshippers as the afflicted, the inquisitive, and the entrecreative or needful. त्रिपात्र Tridhā, three-fold.

56. Devotion which is born of desire, becomes threefold, according as the one or other of the principles of illumination, evolution, and involution dominates the conduct of the devotee, or, in other words, according as the worshippers fall into the three classes of the afflicted, the inquisitive, and entrecreative.—56.

In Gita, VII. 16 and 19, it has been said that four sets of fortunate men wait upon God, viz., the afflicted, the inquisitive, the entrecreative, and the wise of high soul with whom God is the be-all and end-all of life. Of this last class Narada speaks as the immediate devotees of God in aphorism 67.

उत्तरस्मादुत्तरस्मात् पूर्वेष्वां स्रेयाय भवति ॥ ५७ ॥

: उत्तरस्मादुत्तरस्मात् Uttarasmāt-Uttarasmāt, than each succeeding one. पूर्वेष्वां Pūrva-l'īśvām, each preceding one. स्रेयाय Sreyaya, for the better. भवति Bhavati, is, works.

57 Each preceding kind of devotion works for the higher good than each succeeding one 67

### श्चन्यरुमात् सौलभ्ये भक्ती ॥ ५८ ॥

भक्ती Bhakti in devotion अन्यरुमात् Anyatmat, than any other भौतिका  
Saulibhyam, cheapness The nature of being easily obtained

68. In devotion, (the fulfilment of the desire to enter into intimate fellowship with God or attainment of salvation, is) easier than in any thing else —58

The path of Devotion is easier than that of either knowledge, or action, or concentration Because—

i Action and concentration do not directly lead to salvation but only help on the progress of knowledge and devotion

ii Again they are beset with difficulties and dangers of their own, as the followers of them gradually come to acquire 'powers' which are often liable to abuse

iii Indifference to worldly desire is a condition precedent to the employment of knowledge So is also the arrest of all worldly activity But one may safely and successfully pursue the path of devotion provided only that one believes in the existence, nature, and attributes of God, and dedicates the fruits of one's action to Him, in other words, does the will of God in every thing

iv Again, the pursuit of knowledge is dry and not very interesting in itself while that of devotion is sweet and enjoyable

But, it may be asked how do you prove this? We reply that it does not at all stand in need of any proof Hence—

### प्रमाणान्तरस्यानपेक्षत्वात् स्वयं प्रमाणत्वात् ॥ ५९ ॥

प्रमाणान्तरस्यानपेक्षत्वात् Pramāna antarasya of other proof अनपेक्षत्वात् Anapekṣat-  
vati, because of the absence of the need स्वयं Svayam, itself प्रमाणत्वात्  
Pramānatvat being evidence

69 Because there is no need of any other demonstration, since it is proof of itself —59

### शान्तिरूपात् परमानन्दरूपात् ॥ ६० ॥

शान्तिरूपात् Santuṣṭipat because it transforms itself into the state of internal peace परमानन्दरूपात् Paramanandarūpat, because it takes the form of high ecstasy च Cha, and

60 The path of devotion is easy, because it fills the mind of the devotee with peace and high ecstasy.—60

The devotee then forgets everything, even himself He truly lives only for God, nay, he lives in God But then a very practical question arises What with the world? To this it is said in the next aphorism

that life in God can on no occasion seriously interfere with life on earth and that therefore no anxiety should be entertained on this score regarding the conduct of social life. Thus—

**लोकहानै चिन्ता न कार्या निवेदितात्मजोकवेदत्वात् ॥ ६१ ॥**

लोकहनि Loka hanu in is part of social disorganization चिन्ता Chinta, thought anxiety न दा, not कार्य Karyā, should be cherished निषेदितात्म-  
लोकदेवता Nivedita Atma loki-reditat, because of the fact that the self, and  
social and scriptural morality have been dedicated to God

61. No anxious thought need be entertained in respect of social disorganisation, seeing that the devotee has consecrated his self and customary and scriptural morality all to the Lord

Should then customary rules of conduct be disregarded altogether? By no means. For—

न तत्किंद्रौ लोकव्यवहारो हेयः किन्तु फलत्यागस्तत्-  
साधनञ्जु कर्यमेव ॥ ६२ ॥

62 In the development of devotion, one must not neglect to observe social customs and ceremonies, but, on the contrary, one should surely attend to their due performances together with the surrender of all consequences to God —62

' Although sacrifices and the like are enjoined with a view to the origination of knowledge (in accordance with the passage 'They desire to know,' Bri. 14, IV, 1, 22,) it is only knowledge in the form of meditation which—being duly practised constantly improved by repetition and continued upto-  
length—is the means of reaching Brahman, whence all the works connected  
with the different conditions of life are to be performed throughout life only  
for the purpose of originating such knowledge. This the *Brahmabrahma* declares  
in Yo. Su. IV, 1, 12, 16, 111, 4, 33, and other places' (Thibaut's translation  
S. B. P., Vol. XLVIII, p. 11)

स्त्रीघननास्तिकचरित्रं न अवश्येयम् ॥ ६३ ॥

63. The aspirant after devotion should not listen to talks about women, wealth and the conduct of unbelievers —63.

In this and the following, as well as in the 73rd and 74th and in the 43rd, 44th and 45th aphorisms the impediments to the cultivation of devotion have been enumerated.

### ४७ श्रमिमानदम्भादिकं त्यज्यम् ॥ ६३ ॥

श्रमिमानदम्भादिकं Ahluman-dambha adikam, egotism, or self assertion, pride, etc., त्यज्यते Tyajyate, should be forsaken

64 Self assertion, pride, etc., should be forsaken —64

Now, it is almost next to impossible to abandon these natural tendencies of frail human nature by an effort as it were. The proper remedy is to divert their course. And where God becomes the object of such passions, they lose their wickedness and gradually put on a noble aspect. Therefore it is laid down in the next aphorism —

### तदर्पिताखिलाचारं सन् कामक्रोधाभिमानादिकं तस्मिन्वेद करणीयम् ॥ ६५ ॥

तदर्पिताखिलाचारं Tadarpana khili acarash one who has devoted all ones conduct to him सन् Sia being becoming कामक्रोधाभिमानादिकं Kama krodh-abhi māna-adikam Devote, resentment, self assertion etc तस्मिन् Tasmim, in him एव Eva, only करणीयम् Karanīyam Should be done, or shown or cherished

65 Having once devoted all his conduct to Him, he should show, (if at all), desire, resentment, self assertion, etc., only to Him —65

### त्रिरूपभङ्गपूर्वकं नित्यदास्यनित्यकान्ताभजनात्मकं प्रेम कार्यं प्रेमैव कर्यम् ॥ ६६ ॥

त्रिरूपभङ्गपूर्वकं Tri-rūpa-bhanga-purvakam, having broken through the three forms (see Sūtram 56) of secondary devotion modified by the principles of illumination, evolution, and involution नित्यदास्यनित्यकान्ताभजनात्मकं Nityadāsya-nityakāntā-bhajana itmakam, having its principle in those stages in the development of devotion which are known as constant service as of a servant to his master and constant service as of a wife to her husband, the intermediate stages (see s 82) being also included. These stages of devotion are not modified by the three principles प्रेम Prema, love कार्य Karyam should be cultivated एव Eva, only

66. Having kept clear of the three modified forms of secondary devotion, one should cultivate love and, love alone, which has its principle in those stages of devotion, which are known as constant services and constant wifely conduct —66.

## भक्ता एकान्तनी मुख्याः ॥ ६७ ॥

एकान्तनः Ekāntinah, single-hearted. Those whose 'only' object of love and devotion is God. भक्ताः Bhaktāḥ, devotees. मुख्याः Mukhyāḥ, principal, primary, direct, immediate.

67. The primary votaries are those who have one and only in view.—67.

*Cf. Bhāgavatam, III.—29, 13-14, where Bhagavān says:—*

"People do not accept fellowship in residence with Me, prosperity equal to Mine, nearness to Me, appearance in the same form as I appear, or even unification with Me, even when these are offered to them; they only pray for employment in My service. It is this link of devotion which has been said to be the absolute, by which overcoming attachment to the world, they become fit for attaining My nature."

**कण्ठावरोधरोमाश्रुभिः परस्परं लपमानाः पावयन्ति कुलानि  
पृथिवीञ् ॥ ६८ ॥**

कण्ठावरोधरोमाश्रुभिः Kauṭha-avaiodha-roma-śrūbhīḥ, (Marked out) by choking voice, hairs standing on end, and tears. परस्परं Parasparam, amongst themselves, with one another. लपमानः Lapamānah, conversing. कुलानि Kulāni, families. पृथिवीं Prithivīm, the earth. च Cha, and. पावयन्ति Pāvayanti, purify.

68. Conversing together with a choking voice, with hairs standing on end, and with tears flowing, they purify their families as well as the earth.—68.

In Gita X, 9, Lord Krishna says:—"Having their minds fixed upon Me and their life directed to Me, enlightening one another, and constantly talking about Me, My devotees become satisfied and delighted."

**तीर्थीकुर्वन्ति तीर्थानि सुकर्मीकुर्वन्ति कर्माणि सच्चात्मो-  
कुर्वन्ति शास्त्राणि ॥ ६९ ॥**

तीर्थानि Tīrthāni, places called by the name. Holy sites. तीर्थीकुर्वन्ति Tīrthī-kurvantī, make holy places. कर्माणि Karmanāṇi, actions. सुकर्मीकुर्वन्ति Sukarmanī-kurvantī, make meritorious actions. शास्त्राणि Śāstrāṇi, writings so called, rules of conduct. सच्चात्मोकुर्वन्ति Sat-sāstrikranti, make sacred scripture.

69. They add holiness to holy sites, they give to actions the character of meritoriousness; they raise mere writings to the status of the sacred scriptures.—69.

तन्मयाः ॥ ७० ॥ ,

तन्मयाः Tat-mayāḥ, full of that. Filled with the presence of God. Merged or absorbed in him. Cf. "The whole world is the manifestation of Viṣṇu."

70. In and around them, they realise the presence of God everywhere and at all times.—70

A familiar instance of such absolute identification is found in the popular notion that the body is the entire man,—the identification of the soul with the body

"The Soul (when united to God)," says St John of the Cross, "falls at first into a state of great forgetfulness. With regard to exterior things it then shows so great a negligence and so great a contempt of self that, lost in God, it forgets to eat or drink, and it no longer knows if it has done a thing or not, or whether or not it has been spoken to by any one. But once the soul has become firmly established in the beatitude of a union, which is its sovereign good, it no longer forgets reasonable things, and things of moral and physical necessity. On the contrary, it is more perfect when engaged in works suitable to its state of life, although it accomplishes them by the help of images and knowledge which God exerts in a special manner in the memory. All the powers of the soul are, as it were, transformed in God." Spinoza also says "Man advances in perfection in proportion to the perfection of that object which he loves above all other things, and which loves him in return."

**मोदन्ते पितरो नृत्यन्ति देवताः सनाथा च्यं भूर्भवति ॥ ७१ ॥**

पितरः Pitrah, the departed ancestors, forefathers मोदन्ते Modante, rejoice देवताः Devatā, the shining ones, the celestials नृत्यन्ति Nrityanti, dance च्यं Iyam, this भूः Bhūḥ, earth च Cha, and सनाथा Sanāthā, provided with a lord, secure भवति Bharati, become\*

71 (At their devotion) their forefathers rejoice, the celestials dance and this earth becomes secure as though in the guardianship of a lord.—71.

**नास्ति तेषु जातिविद्यारूपकुलधनक्रियादिमेदः ॥ ७२ ॥**

तेषु Testi, amongst them, within their rank, जातिविद्यारूपकुलधनक्रियादिमेदः Jati-vidyā-rūpa kula-dhana kriyā adi bhedah, distinctions of birth, learning, appearance, family, wealth, observance, etc न Na, not अस्ति Asti, exists

72 Amongst them there exist no distinctions of birth, learning, appearance, family, wealth, observance, and the like—72.

In the *Adiyātma-Rāmāyaṇam*, III 10 20 Rāma says—"Sex, birth, reputation, status, etc., do not confer any title to my worship, only devotion (*aduhidra*, or fitness, competence, according to a different reading) does." Of Guru Nānaka—"He alone is low-caste who forgets the lord." As regards learning, "Poetry without Science," says St Theresa, "may fill souls with illusions and inspire them with a taste for childish and silly devotions," and further "I have found that provided they are men of good morals, they are better with no learning at all than with only a little; for in the former case, at least, they do not trust to their own lights but take counsel of really enlightened persons."

**यतस्तदीयाः ॥ ७३ ॥**

यतः Yatah, since. तदीयः Tadīyāḥ, belonging to him, his.

73 Since they all belong to Him.—73.

**वादो नावलम्ब्यः ॥ ७४ ॥**

वादः VAdah, Vain discussion. न Na, not. अवलम्ब्यः Avalambyah, should be undertaken.

74. Vain discussion should not be undertaken (by those who aspire to devotion, regarding the existence or attributes of God).—74.

It has been pointed out in the *Kathopanishat*—

“How else can that be conceived except that it exists?”

**वाहुल्यावकाशत्वादनियतत्वाच्च ॥ ७५ ॥**

वाहुल्यावकाशत्वात् Bahalya-avakasitvāt, because of room or occasion for facility. अनियतत्वात् Aniyatatvāt, on account of uncertainty, or *regressus ad infinitum*. च Cha, and.

75. (Vain discussion about God must not be encouraged) because it can go on indefinitely, and there will be still no certainty that it will ever arrive at the truth.—75.

**भक्तिशास्त्राणि मनननीयानि तद्वेधकमर्माणि करणीयानि ॥७६॥**

भक्तिशास्त्राणि Bhaktisāstrāṇi, Treatises on devotion. There are quite a lot of them. The most important ones are: the *Gita*, *Srimadbhāgavatam*, *Vinupurdnam*, *Adhyāta-Rāmāyanam*, etc., etc. मनननीयानि Mananīyāni, should be thought over or reflected upon. तद्वेधकमर्माणि Tadvēdhakamarmāṇi, observances prescribed in them as binding. करणीयानि Karṇīyāni, should be performed.

76. Treatises on devotion should be studied with attention and observances therein laid down as binding should be performed.—76.

**सुखदुःखेच्छालाभादित्यक्ते काले प्रतीक्षमाणे क्षणाद्वैमपि व्यर्थं न नेयम् ॥ ७७ ॥**

सुखदुःखेच्छालाभादित्यक्ते Sukha-dukhā-echchhā-lābhādityakte, left out by pleasure, pain, desire, gain, etc. Cf. अनवाप्तिः, without leisure, in *Bhaktiratnāvali*, I. 9. Or it might be taken to mean, altogether unoccupied by pleasure, etc. काले Kāle, in time. प्रतीक्षमाणे Pratikṣamāṇe, being looked up to. Being waited for. क्षणाद्वै Kṣanadvai, half a moment. एवा Api, even. व्यर्थं Vyartham, in vain. न Na, not. नेयम् Neyam, should be passed.

77. Half a moment even should not be passed in vain, as all the time one has for divine contemplation is the little that remains after what is given to the thought and experience of pleasure, pain, desire, gain, and the rest.—77

**अहिंसासत्यशौचदयास्तिक्यादिचारिष्याणि परिपालनी-  
यानि ॥ ७८ ॥**

अहिंसासत्यशौचदयास्तिक्यादिचारिष्याणि Ahimsā satya-a-day-i-tikya adi chārityāni, harmlessness, truthfulness, cleanliness, kindness, faith in God and revelation, and other excellences of character परिपालनीयानि Paripalanīyāni, should be strictly adopted

78 They should carefully observe harmlessness, truthfulness, cleanliness of body and mind, kindness, faith in God and revelation, and other excellences of character.—78

Cf Sri Bhāṣya of Rāmāṇava —

"The Vyākhyākāra also declares that steady remembrance results only from abstention, and so on, his words being 'This (viz. steady remembrance meditation) is obtained through abstention (viveka), freeness of mind (vimoka), repetition (abhyāsa), works (kriyā), virtuous conduct (kalyana) freedom from dejection (anavasāda), absence of exultation (anuddarsha), according to feasibility and Scriptural statement. The Vyākhyākāra also gives definitions of all these terms. Abstention (viveka) means keeping the body clean from all food, impure either owing to species (such as the flesh of certain animals), abode (such as food belonging to a chandāl or the like) or accidental cause (such as food into which a hair or the like has fallen). The Scriptural passage authorizing this point is Chh Up VII, 26, 'The food being pure, the mind becomes pure the mind being pure, there results steady remembrance'. Freeness of mind (vimoka) means absence of attachment to desires. The authoritative passage here is 'Let him meditate with a calm mind' (Chh Up III, 14 1). It petition means continued practice. For this point the Bhāṣyakāra quotes an authoritative text from Smṛiti viz. 'Having constantly been absorbed in the thought of that being' (Sada tadbhāvahāvitah, Bh Gi VIII, 6). By works (kriyā) is understood the performance, according to one's ability, of the five great Sacrifices. The authoritative passages here are 'This person who performs works is the best of those who know Brahman' (Mu Up III, 1, 4), and 'Him Brāhmaṇas seek to know by recitation of the Veda, by sacrifice by gifts by penance by fasting' (Bri Up IV, 4,22). By virtuous conduct (kalyānam) are meant truthfulness, honesty, kindness, liberality, gentleness, absence of covetousness. Confirmatory texts are 'By truth he is to be obtained' (Mu Up III, 1, 5), and 'to them belongs that pure Brahman world (Pr Up I, 16). That lowness of spirit or want of cheerfulness which results from unfavourable conditions of place or time and the remembrance of causes of sorrow, is denoted by the term 'dejection'. The contrary of this is 'freedom from dejection'. The relevant scriptural passage is 'This self can only be obtained by one striking in strength' (Mu Up III, 7, 4).

'Exultation' is that satisfaction of mind which springs from circumstances opposite to those just mentioned, the contrary is 'the vice of exultation'. Overgreat satisfaction also stands in the way (of meditation). The scriptural passage for this is 'Calm subdued etc (Bri Up IV, 1, 2). What the Vyakhyanika means to say is therefore that knowledge is realised only through the performance of the duly prescribed works on the part of a person fulfilling all the enumerated conditions" (Thibaut's translation, S B D Vol XLVIII, pp 17-18)

But the mind is ever unsteady. How thou to steady it in God? The next two aphorisms teach us how to fix the mind in devotion to the Lord.

**सर्वदा सर्वभावेन निश्चन्तैर्भगवानेव भजनोयः ॥ ७६ ॥**

निश्चन्तै Nischintah by those who have no scruple, no hesitation, no misgivings, no care, no anxiety भगवान् Bhagwan, the Lord एव Eva, alone सर्वदा Sarvadā, always सर्वभावेन Sarvabhaaven, with the whole heart भजनोय Bhajanoyah, should be worshipped

79. The Lord alone should be always worshipped with the whole heart by the devotees who must repose absolute trust in Him —79

Cf Mundaka Upanisad II, ii 5—

'In whom the heaven and the earth and the interval between are woven, along with the mind and all the life breath also, know that one Self alone give up all other talks, this is the bridge of immortality.'

If this is not practicable, the aspirant should sing the name of the Lord.

**स कीर्त्यमानः शोध्रमेवाविर्भवयनुभावयति भक्तान् ॥ ८० ॥**

उ Sah He कीर्त्यमान Kirttyamān being invoked शोध्रम् Śodram, without delay एव Eva, "surely अविभवति Avibhavati, open, reveals Himself भक्तान् Bhaktān, the votaries अनुभावयति Annabhavayati fills with His presence or influence

80 Being invoked, He reveals Himself without the least delay and fills His votaries with His influence —80

C Gita XI 54 where Lord Krishna says —' But, O tormentor of enemies, O Arjuna by single hearted devotion alone I can, in this manner, be known and beheld and penetrated to My transcendental essence" Cf also Bhaktiratnadi, v 8

**त्रिसत्यस्य भक्तिरेव गरीयसो भक्तिरेव गरीयसो ॥ ८१ ॥**

भक्ति Bhaktih, Devotion एव Eva, alone त्रिसत्यस्य Trisatyasya, that which was, that which is and that which will be. The unchanging in time. The eternal गरीयसी Garīyasi, great

81 Devotion alone weighs heaviest with the Eternal, devotion alone weighs heaviest. Or, devotion to the Lord is the most glorious, devotion is the most glorious —81.

The meaning is this :—

Even truths may change ; for, “The old order changeth yielding place to new, And God fulfils Himself in many ways.” But love cannot. Like God, love is eternal also.

गुणमाहात्म्यासक्तिहृपासक्तिपूजासक्तिस्मरणासक्तिदास्या-  
सक्तिसख्यासक्तिव्रातसल्यासक्तिकान्तासक्त्यात्मनिवेदनासक्ति-  
न्मयासक्तिपरमविरहासक्तिहृपैकथाप्येकादशधा भवति ॥ ८२ ॥

एवं एकधृ, of one kind. गुणमाहात्म्यादक्तिहृपासक्तिस्मरणासक्ति-  
दास्या, गुणमहित्यासक्ति-रूपासक्ति-पूजासक्ति-स्मरणासक्तिरमविरहासक्ति-  
हृपा, Gunamahitnyasakti-Rupasakti-Pujasakti-Smarangasakti-Dasyasakti-Salh-  
yasyasakti-Vitsalyasakti-Kantaksiki-Atmanivedanisakti-Tanumayaksiki - Paramavir-  
aksiki-rupu, developing in the forms of love of attributes and majesty, love of  
beauty, love of adoration, love of recollection, love of a servant, love of a friend,  
love of a parent, love of a beloved wife, love of self-dedication, love of self-  
absorption, and love of permanent self-effacement. एकादशा Ekādaśadhi,  
eleven-fold. भवति Bhavati, becomes

28. Devotion, though one in kind, still appears in eleven forms according as it takes the course of attachment to the attributes and greatness of God, attachment to His beauty, attachment to His worship, attachment to His memories, attachment to His service, attachment to His friendship, attachment to parental affection towards Him, attachment to him (as) of a beloved wife attachment to self-consecration, attachment to self-absorption or Godliness), and attachment to permanent self-effacement. — 82.

This Sūtra requires some explanation. The aspirant begins by singing the name of God and thereby develops the feeling of delight in the Lord. This delight in the Lord has principally two aspects. It may be excited either by the contemplation of the Lord as Power or by the contemplation of the Lord as Love. The former, i.e., attachment to God as Power, is here called by the name of, “attachment to the attributes and greatness of God,” because it generally arises out of contemplation of these things. This is what the Western theologians understand by ‘natural religion’ which is an appreciation of God in the study of man and the world. The latter, i.e., attachment to God as Love, is here described as “attachment to His beauty,” because it is principally generated by the sweetness of divine beauty. These then are the two primary co-ordinate stages in the evolution of supreme love. The next is the stage of worship, of quiet, selfless adoration of the Deity, which is followed by attachment to the memories of the Lord. This ceaseless contemplation of His power and performances gradually establishes some sort of personal relationship between the Lord and His Love. It is called ‘personal love’ and it unfolds itself into four successively higher stages. First of all the devotee serves the Lord as a servant serves his master. Then he approaches Him nearer and behave to-

wards Him as a friend does towards a friend. The relationship is then felt to be more closely personal and the devotee rises higher and manifests parental affection for the Loved One, as a father to his son. And lastly, the little remaining remoteness between them vanishes altogether and the two become one in spirit ; and the devotee develops all the marks of a beloved wife's love for her beloved husband. This last, i.e., "attachment (as) of a wife," again has two moments, according as the sense of Power or the sense of Love is dominant in it, the sense of Love being sequent to the sense of Power. The 'attachment (as) of a wife' under the sense of Love results in the complete consecration of the self to the service of the Lord ; and therefore, it has been here called 'attachment-to self-consecration.' This in its turn rises into the stages of self-absorption or God-vision when the devotee feels the living presence of God anywhere and everywhere and permanently loses himself in the Lord. (vide Introduction, pages xiii, xvi.)

In the *Kitāb-al-Luma*, the oldest treatise on Sufism, the following ten 'states' (spiritual feelings and dispositions) have been enumerated :—Meditation, nearness to God, love, fear, hope, longing, intimacy, tranquillity, contemplation, and certainty. "They descend," says the author, "from God into his heart, without his being able to repel them whoa they come, or to retain them when they go."

झटयेवं वर्दन्त जनजल्पनिर्मया एकमताः कुमारव्यासशुक्-  
शारिहर्ल्यगर्भविष्णुकौशिहर्ल्यशेषोद्गवारुणिवलिहनुमद्विभी-  
षणांदयो भक्त्याचार्याः ॥ ८३ ॥

जनजल्पनिर्मयाः Jana-jalpa-nirbhayāḥ, fearless of the clamour of the crowd. एकमताः Ekamatāḥ, of one opinion ; unanimous. कुमारव्यासशुक्यादिहर्ल्यगर्भविष्णु-  
कौशिहर्ल्यशेषोद्गवारुणिवलिहनुमद्विभीषणाद्यः Sanat-Kumāra, Vyāsa, Śuka, Śāṇḍilya,  
Garga, Viṣṇu Kaundilya, Sōka, Uddhava, Āruṇi, Bali, Hanumat, Vibhīṣaṇa  
and others. भक्त्याचार्याः Bhaktya-chāryāḥ, teachers of devotion. इति Iti, thus.  
एवं Evam, in this strain. पद्धति Vindanti, etc.

83. Thus, the teachers of devotion, Sanat-Kumāra, Vyāsa,  
Śuka, Śāṇḍilya, Garga, Viṣṇu, Kaundilya, Sōka, Uddhava, Āruṇi,  
Bali, Hanumat, Vibhīṣaṇa, and others, declare unanimously, in  
this strain, being fearless of the clamour of the crowd —83.

य हृदं नारदप्रोक्तं शिवानुशासनं विश्वसिति श्रद्धुसे स  
भक्तिमान्मवति स प्रेष्टुं लभते स प्रेष्टुं लभत इति ॥ ८४ ॥

यः Yab, who. नारदप्रोक्तं Nārada-prokta, recited by Nārada. इदं Idam, this:  
शिवानुशासनं Śiva-anuśasanaṁ, wholesome teaching. विश्वसिति Viśvasiti, believes  
in. प्रदृष्टं Sraddhātattva, has faith in. सः Sah, he. मतिमान् Bhaktimān, possessed  
of devotion. मवति Bhavati, becomes. प्रेष्टं Proṣṭham, the nearest. लभते Labhate  
obtains. इति Iti, this word marks the end of the treatise.

84. He who believes and has faith in this wholesome doctrine exponended by Nārada, becomes possessed of devotion, he reaches to the Dearest, reaches to the Dearest —84.

### **Index of the Aphorisms.**

|  |        |  |      |
|--|--------|--|------|
| पद्मातो भर्त्ति कृष्णाहस्यादः ॥ 1                  | ... 1  | सीधीकुर्वन्ति तीर्थानि सुकर्माकुर्वन्ति ॥ 69 ... | 26   |
| चनिर्देवमीर्य प्रेमस्तद्वत् ॥ 51                   | ... 21 | ब्रह्मप्रभुकूर्वन्ति नित्यदाहयनि ॥ 66            | — 25 |
| चन्यया पातिष्ठयश्चल्पा ॥ 13                        | — 7    | दिस्तिष्ठय मत्तिरेव गरीष्मावी ॥ 81               | — 30 |
| चन्यस्त्वात् सौलभ्यं भजते ॥ 58                     | — 23   | दुःखः सर्वेषां त्याग्यः ॥ 43 *                   | — 18 |
| चन्याधयायां ह्यागो उन्न्यता ॥ 10                   | — 5    | ततो न रामपरितोऽसः ख्यातिर्वा ॥ 32 ...            | 14   |
| चन्योन्याश्चयस्तद्विषये ॥ 29                       | — 13   | न तत्सिद्धौ सोविष्टवात् इषः ॥ 62                 | — 24 |
| धार्मिमानदमादिकं स्यात्यसु ॥ 64                    | — 25   | नारदस्तु तदपितादिलाघारता ॥ 19                    | — 9  |
| धमृतस्तद्वत् ॥ 3                                   | — 2    | नास्तिरेतु जातिविद्याद्वपु ॥ 72                  | — 27 |
| धठयावुत्तमजनात् ॥ 36                               | — 16   | नास्त्वेव तत्त्विन्दत्तद्वुद्धिप्रियसु ॥ 24      | — 10 |
| धस्त्वेवमेवम् ॥ 20                                 | — 9    | निरोपस्तु सोविष्टद्यपारन्यासः ॥ 8                | — 4  |
| धर्दिष्ठासुरव्यवैचयादित्यादिचारि ॥ 78              | — 29   | पूजाद्विद्वनुराग इति पाराशर्यः ॥ 16              | — 8  |
| धात्मरत्त्विरोधेनेति यादिद्वयः ॥ 18                | ... 8  | प्रकाशयते क्वापि पात्रे ॥ 53                     | — 21 |
| इत्येवं ददन्ति जनस्त्वपनिर्भयां एकमताः ॥ 83        | 32     | प्रमाणान्तरस्यानये क्वात् स्वर्यं                |      |
| ऐरदस्त्वाप्यमिमानिद्वै विस्वामृ ॥ 27               | — 12   | प्रमाणस्वात् ॥ 59                                | — 23 |
| उत्तरस्मादुत्तरस्मात् तुव्यवूर्धवः गोपाय भवति ॥ 57 | 22     | पत्तस्त्वात् ॥ 26                                | — 12 |
| करठावरोपरोम सुभिः परस्परं शय ॥ 68                  | — 26   | यात्तुश्यादकाशादनियतवात् ॥ 75                    | — 28 |
| वयादिष्ठिति गर्गः ॥ 17                             | — 8    | माता एकान्तिनो मुप्त्याः ॥ 69                    | — 26 |
| कस्तरति कस्तरति मायां यः चक्रः ॥ 46                | — 19   | मक्तिशाशापि मननीयानि तद्बोधमार्हाति ॥ 76         | 28   |
| कामकोपीष्ठोहस्तुतिश्च शुद्धिनाय ॥ 44               | — 18   | मव्यु निष्पदायद्वृद्धं याप्तरथवात् ॥ 12...       | 6    |
| गुणमहात्म्यादपत्तिश्चपापत्तिश्चपूजापत्ति ॥ 46      | ... 31 | मव्युत्तद्वुद्धु दुर्मोगाम्योऽमोघसु ॥ 39         | — 17 |
| गुणरहितं कामनारहितं प्रतिवृपद्वृमान ॥ 45           | — 22   | मुष्पत्तस्य मव्युपूर्वैव भगवत्कृपासेशाद् ॥ 38    | 16   |
| गोपो विधा गुणमेदादात्मान्दिमेदादु ॥ 56             | — 22   | पूजास्वादनवत् ॥ 52                               | — 21 |
| गत्प्राप्य तदेवादतोक्त्यति तदेव शृणोति ॥ 55        | — 22   | मोदनते पितरो नस्यन्ति देवताः सनाथाः ॥ 71         | 27   |
| त्रात् विषयस्यागाए उत्तुश्यागाभव ॥ 35              | — 15   | य इदं नारदग्रोहं पितामुदाधनं विरवसिति            |      |
| तत्रापि न माहात्म्यादानविस्तृत्यपवादा ॥ 22         | 9      | चद्वत्ते च मक्तिमान भवति ॥ 84                    | — 32 |
| तदपितादिलाघारः चक्र लामकोपाग्नि ॥ 65               | 25     | य. कर्मकर्त्तव्यज्ञति कर्माणि सन्यस्यति ॥ 48     | 20   |
| तद्विहानं लाराशामिव ॥ 23                           | — 10   | यातस्तदेय ॥ 73                                   | — 28 |
| तदेव चाप्यनो तदेव चाप्यतात् ॥ 42                   | — 18   | यज्ञात्वा भक्तो भवति लक्षणो ॥ 6                  | — 3  |
| तत्प्रयाप्तिः ॥ 70                                 | — 26   | यत् माप्तद न लक्षितद्वायद्वति ॥ 5                | — 3  |
| तत्प्रयिता चर्यीमे स्वात् चक्रप्रयन्ति ॥ 45        | — 19   | यथा द्रव्यादेविकानाम् ॥ 21                       | — 9  |
| तत्प्रयाप्तिं वाप्यन्ते नानामतभेदात् ॥ 15          | — 8    | यद्वया उमाद चिद्गो भवत्यमृतो भवति ॥ 4            | 3    |
| तत्प्रया चात्मेव साप्यन्तिभेदे ॥ 28                | — 13   | यो विविक्तस्यानं वेदते यो शोकवर्गमधुमृतू-        |      |
| तत्प्रया चाप्यन्ति चाप्यन्तायापार्याः ॥ 34         | — 15   | यति निस्त्रेपुरुषो भवति ॥ 47                     | — 19 |
| तत्प्रयात् दैवतापादा मुदुभिः ॥ 33                  | — 14   | यो देवामपि सन्यस्यति ॥ 49                        | — 20 |
| तत्प्रयात् दैवतापादा मुदुभिः ॥ 33                  | — 14   | राजगृहमोगनामादिय तदैव दृष्टवात् ॥ 31             | — 13 |
| तस्मिन्नक्षत्रस्यात् त्रिविरेपिष्ठुदासीनता च ॥ 9   | 5      | तस्यतेऽपि तद्वक्षपैव ॥ 40                        | — 17 |
| तस्मिन्नक्षत्रस्यात् त्रिविरेपिष्ठुदासीनता च ॥ 9   | 5      |  |      |

|  |    |   |                                    |    |
|--|----|---|------------------------------------|----|
| सोयोगेदेगु तदनुकूलापारणं तद्विरोधिष्ठाधसी- |    | ५   | य तरति सतरति सोकास्तारयति ॥ ५० ... | २० |
| नता ॥ ११ ... ...                           | 24 | सर्वदा सर्वमायेन निष्ठृत्ये गवानेष        |                                    |    |
| सोकहानी चिन्ता न कार्य ॥ ६१ ...            | १६ | भजनीयः ॥ ७६ ... ...                       | ३०                                 |    |
| लोकेऽपि भगवद्गुणाभवणकीर्तनार्थ ॥ ३७ ...    | ७  | सात्त्वस्मृत्यानयोगोऽप्यधिकतरा ॥ २५ ...   | ११                                 |    |
| सोकोऽपि तावदेष किञ्चु भोजनादि ॥ १४ ...     | २८ | सा न कामयमानानिरोधरूपत्वात् ॥ ७ ...       | २                                  |    |
| बादो नादशम्यः ॥ ७४ ...                     | २३ | सुखदुःखेष्वालाभादित्यक्ते काले ॥ ७७ ...   | ४                                  |    |
| यान्तिर्लापात् परमानन्दरूपाच्च ॥ ६० ...    | ३० | ओधननाहित्वकवर्दितं न प्रणष्टीयस् ॥ ६३ ... | २४                                 |    |
| म कीर्त्यमानः शीघ्रमेवाविभेद्यनुभावः       |    | स्त्रयं फलक्ष्यते ति अद्यकुमारः ३०        |                                    | १३ |
| यति भक्ताशु ॥ ८० ...                       |    |   |                                    |    |

### Additions and Corrections.

| Page    | Line    | For           | Read          | Page | Line | For                             | Read         |
|---------|---------|---------------|---------------|------|------|---------------------------------|--------------|
| Preface | 8       | Thibaut       | Dr. Thibaut   | "    | 25   | ध्यापारस्यन्यासः ध्यापारन्यासः  |              |
| "       | 9       | Pāṇini        | Pāṇini        | 5    | 3    | —पुदाओनता —पूदासीनता            |              |
| "       | 11      | S. N.         | N. S.         | 7    | 18   | thought for drudgery to         |              |
| i       | 3       | Srimad        | Srimad.       | 9    | 37   | विश्वसृत्यपवादः पिश्वसृत्यपवादः |              |
| "       | 9       | (Jñāna)       | (Jñāna),      | 10   | 18   | तद्विद्— तद्विद्—               |              |
| "       | 12      | others        | other paths   | 11   | 44   | मोहतापनः मोहतापनः               |              |
| "       | 32      | anya          | anya          |      |      | सामधाः सामधाः                   | मध्यां       |
| ii      | 28      | sāstra        | sāstra        | 12   | 12   | necessarily                     | necessarily  |
| "       | 28      | Śrī           | Śrī           | 13   | 23   | have been                       | having been  |
| "       | ft.n.   | Narada        | Narada        | "    | 8    | sense of                        | sense of     |
| v       | 36      |               |               | "    | 10   | naïvety                         | naïvely      |
| "       | 38      | rememberanco  | remembrance   | "    | 11   | thud                            | they         |
| "       | 39      |               |               | "    | 12   | acy                             | and          |
| vi      | 13      | bhagvān       | bhagvān       | "    | 13   | tho                             | they         |
| "       | 18 & 21 | rememberanco  | remembrance   | "    | 14   | according                       | according to |
| vii     | 3       | continuence   | continuance   | 15   | 36   | विषयत्यागात्                    | विषयत्यागात् |
| "       | 14      | state         | states        | "    | 40   | on                              | through      |
| xiii    | 19      | smamāna       | sammāna       | 16   | 13   | Bhagvad                         | Bhagavad     |
| xv      | 28      | karama        | Lrama         | "    | 38   | Bossnet                         | Bossuet      |
| xvi     | 7       | distinguished | distinguished | 17   | 2    | principally                     | principally  |
| 2       | 17      | follow        | follows       | "    | 19   | Durlavah                        | Durlabbah    |
| 3       | 8       | लक्ष्या       | लक्ष्या       | "    |      | unapproach—                     | unapproach—  |
| "       | 18      | किञ्चित्      | किञ्चित्      | "    | 25   | जन्मेतत्पि                      | जन्मतेर्पि   |
| "       | 19      | वंशति         | वंशति         | 18   | 30   | कोध                             | कोध          |
| "       | 20      | उद्धाहो       | उद्धाहो—      | 21   | 7    | P. xvi.—                        | P. xvii      |
| "       | 29      | स्वरूपो       | स्वरूपो       | "    | 37   | seeks                           | seeks        |
| "       | 31      | स्तुपः        | स्तुपः        | 22   | 17   | nobly                           | only         |
| "       | 31      | Stabdhabh     | Stabdhabh     | 23   | 35   | because                         | because      |
| 4       | 14 & 23 | नरोप—         | निरोप—        | 24   | 19   | Na                              | Na           |

THE  
SANDILYA SUTRAM  
WITH  
THE COMMENTARY OF SVAPNESVARA

TRANSLATED BY

Nanda Lal Sinha, M.A., B.L

*Provincial Civil Service, Behar and Orissa.*

PUBLISHED BY

SUDHINDRA NATHA BASU, M.B

*From the Panini Office, Bhuvaneswari Asram,*

BAHADURGANJ, ALLAHABAD,

1918.

DEDICATED

TO THE

SACRED MEMORY

OF

Raf Bahadur Srisachandra Vasu Vidyarnava

WITH

LOVE AND REVERENCE

BY HIS

HUMBLE INITIATE

IN THE

STUDY AND PROPAGATION

OR

THE SACRED BOOKS OF THE HINDUS.

## PREFACE.

---

The present work is based on the text edited by Dr. Ballantyne and published in the *Bibliotheca Indica*, new series, in 1861. The translation has been very much facilitated, and, in many places, considerably improved by Mr. E. B. Cowell's work published in the same series in 1878. Mr. Cowell's rendering has been found to be inaccurate in several places; yet we have not hesitated to borrow liberally from his footnotes which are very helpful, and from his translation of texts of reference where an improvement was not called for. We are glad to take this opportunity of acknowledging our great obligation to these two eminent Sanskrit scholars.

Nothing definite is known regarding the author or the date of the *One hundred Aphorisms of Sāndilya*. "They are the work of some anonymous teacher," according to Mr. Cowell, "who ascribed his doctrine to the ancient rishi Sāndilya, partly because he wished to conceal its modern origin under a name belonging to Vedic times, and also because the Sāndilya-vidyā supplied a convenient vantage-ground for his main doctrine of the necessity of faith." This theory must be rejected. The "doctrine of the necessity of faith" is not the anonymous teacher's own evolution. It has a very much older origin. In Mr. Cowell's language, "The name Sāndilya is found in a well-known passage of the Chhāndogya Upaniṣat (iii, 14), which occurs with a few verbal differences in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa (X, vi, 3); the sage is there represented as deciding that the soul within us is Brahman. His doctrine is directly referred to in Aphorism 31 of the present work, and the Commentary quotes the passage from the Chhāndogya Upaniṣat. This doctrine is called the Sāndilya-vidyā in the Vedāntasāra, and it is there characterised as consisting of devotional meditations directed towards Brahman viewed as possessed of qualities rather than as the Absolute. The author of these aphorisms apparently accepts his view as the true. \* \* \*. Further argument on the point will be found in our introduction to the Nārada Bhakti-Sūtram. The doctrine was not "originally propounded in the Bhagavad-gītā," as supposed by Mr. Cowell; "the history of the Hindu doctrine of faith (bhakti)" must be traced from the Vedic times.

The supposed antagonism of Knowledge and Devotion is another serious popular misconception. Dr. Ballantyne writes "Sāndilya rejects the Hindu

(gnostic) theory that knowledge is the one thing needful, and contends that knowledge is only the handmaid of *faith*." Upon this Mr. Cowell comments: "Sankara's view of knowledge is clearly expressed in the following passage of his Commentary on the Svetasvatara Upanisat, which will serve to bring the two views into sharp contrast. 'When man, disregarding the fruit, perform works only for the sake of I<sup>ē</sup>vāra, these works become indirectly a means to liberation, as being a means for producing that purity of the internal organ which is a means to knowledge, which is the means to liberation.' But Sankara, more than any other reformer of his eminence, has been greatly misunderstood. Few have made any serious attempt to study his life and work as a whole. Sankara must be studied not only in his Commentaries on the Upanisats and the Brahma-Sūtras, but also in his Commentary on the Gītā, in his hymns, and in his daily life. He himself was one of the greatest bhaktas that ever lived on earth. A rich vein of the purest and highest Devotion runs through his hymns to the manifestations of Brahman such as Siva, etc. In his Commentary on the Gītā, vi, 47, he explains that the person who worships Vāsudeva with faith is the wisest of the wise. Elsewhere he declares: "It is Devotion which is the greatest of all the means of Release." The consummation of Knowledge is in Devotion. The goal is the same, whether described as 'Sarvam khalu idam Brahma' (All this verily is Brahmo), or as "Vāsudevaheavam" (All is Vāsudeva). A "sharp contrast" is visible only when you do not look at the essentials, but at the temporary imperfections of the different environments of the beginners. One beginner is engaged in hearing the truths about Brahmo from the teachers, in differentiating and assimilating those truths, and in reflecting and meditating on them in the recesses of his heart; while another beginner is engaged in sacrifice and in worship with "a leaf, a flower, a fruit, a handful of water";—a contrast indeed. Follow them a little further in their journey onwards, and you will find that sacrifice and worship are as much enjoined on the former as knowledge is on the latter. To the former the teacher addresses as follows: "Be not inattentive to duties towards the Gods and the Pitrīs. Regard thy mother as a God. Regard thy itinerant visitor as a God. Acts that are blameless; these should be performed; not others. What are our good examples; those should be followed by thee; not others" (Taittiriya Upanisat, xi, 2). A spirit of devotion and worship is an essential condition for the knowledge of Brahmo; and the more one knows Brahman, the more devoted and worshipful one becomes. And thus the "gnostic" disappears in the "crore". Baladeva in the introduction to his Commentary on the Gītā rightly observes: 'It is

knowledge that, with a certain qualification, is devotion. The indifference is like that of seeing without winking and seeing by a darting of the eye." The meaning is that knowledge of Brahman, becoming steady, is devotion. This point has been cleared up by Rāmānuja in his Commentary on the Vedānta Sūtras. "We admit," he there says, "that release consists only in the cessation of Nescience, and that this cessation results from the knowledge of Brahman. But no distinction has here to be made regarding the nature of this knowledge which the Vedānta texts aim at enjoining for the purpose of putting an end to Nescience. Is it merely the knowledge of the sense of sentences which originates from the sentence? or is it knowledge in the form of meditation (upāsanā) which has the knowledge just referred to as its antecedent? Hence we conclude that the knowledge which the Vedānta texts aim at inculcating is a knowledge of the sense of sentences, and denoted by 'dhyāna,' 'upāsanā' (i. e., meditation), and similar terms. 'Meditation' means steady remembrance i. e., a continuity of steady remembrance uninterrupted like the flow of oil; in agreement with the scriptural passage which declares steady remembrance to be the means of release: 'On the attainment of remembrance all the ties are dissolved' (Chh. Up. VII, xvi, 2). \* \* \* \* (Thibaut's translation). It is therefore the ignorance of the link between Knowledge and Devotion that is responsible for the popular misconception of the relation between them.

Now to return to our text. The *One Hundred Aphorisms* of Śāṇḍilya does not profess to teach an original doctrine of Devotion. It is a Mīmāṃsā of Bhakti, that is, a compilation and exposition of illustrative authoritative texts on the main points in the doctrine of Devotion. To explain the nature of Mīmāṃsā ēśāra, we give two examples below. (1) The Chāndogya Upaniṣat, II, xxiii, 1, declares: "He who is steady in Brahman, attains immortality." The doubt arises whether 'steadiness' here means knowledge or devotion. The text discusses the point and concludes that 'steadiness' means devotion, and not knowledge. (2) The Gīta, iv, 9, declares: "My birth and My action divine". Here the doubt arises as to the meaning of the word 'divine.' Some say that it means 'produced through merit'; others think that it means 'produced in heaven.' The text by implication rejects these interpretations, and explains that the word 'divine' means 'constituted by His own mayā only'. It would be wrong to suppose in these two cases, for instance, that the text declares immortality to be the fruit of Devotion and attributes divineness to the body of the Lord, and then supports its teachings by means of revealed texts. This character of the work should be always borne in mind.

The work is divided into three chapters containing two lectures each, viz :—

### CHAPTER I :—THE NATURE OF DEVOTION.

LECTURE i : The Definition of Devotion.

LECTURE ii : The Accessories of Devotion.

### CHAPTER II :—THE MEANS OF DEVOTION

LECTURE i : The Internal Means.

LECTURE ii : The External Means.

### CHAPTER III :—THE OBJECT OF WORSHIP.

LECTURE i : The Nature of Brahman.

LECTURE ii : The Relation of the Jiva and Brahman

Incidentally it explains Creation and Dissolution, the causes of Samsara and Muktī, the nature and function of the Ātman and Manas, the relation of the World, the Jiva, and Brahman, and sources and objects of knowledge. A complete outline of the work will be found in the elaborate table of contents which follows.

We beg however to invite special attention to the following teachings :—

(a) The cause of Samsāra is want of Devotion and not want of knowledge of Brahman.

(b) Like the foulness of the crystal in the presence of a China rose, Samsāra is foreign to the nature of the Jiva, being merely a reflection from the mind.

(c) The end of Devotion is not Mukti but the pleasure of the Lord

(a) *Cause of Samsāra* —The distinction drawn here between Devotion and knowledge is more popular than philosophical. Knowledge and Devotion have one and the same end in view, namely the removal of the circumstances which in the phenomenal world creates the division of the Jiva and Brahman. Between them there is only a difference of degree and not of kind. Both elevate the mind to the highest state of purity; when the veil of the mind becomes so thin that the light of Brahman pierces through it, and the Jiva is drawn, as it were, by an intense love, of kin to kin, towards Brahman. The mind is then immediately dissolved; and “nothing manifold is here.” It is in this view of Muktī resulting immediately through Devotion that the cause of Samsāra is want of Devotion and not want of knowledge of Brahman. For, otherwise, in the lower stages of evolution towards Mukti want of knowledge of Brahman is as much the cause of the prolongation of Samsāra as is want of Devotion.

(b) *Nature of Samsara*.—Take for example an eclipse of the sun. The moon comes in between the earth and the sun and causes the eclipse. The ignorant may imagine that somehow or other the light of the sun is extinguished and darkness envelops the universe. But they are wrong. Similarly, the mind intervenes and shuts off the light of Brahman from the Jiva. Those who do not know the truth ever grope in darkness, without making any effort to remove the obstruction. This is the condition of the average man. He is a samsāri. Should he think, or should others who can distinguish the mind from the embodied Atman think, that this is their permanent state or that this state is connate with the nature of the Atman, they are under a grave error. Samsara is no more natural to the Atman than darkness is to the sun. Samsara is a temporary eclipse of the light of Brahman, which is not to be mistaken for a permanent state appertaining to the nature of the embodied Atman.

(c) *End of Devotion* :—Mukti consists in the removal of the foulness reflected in the Atman from the mirror of the mind. This removal is possible only by the abolition of the mind through intense Devotion. It does not denote the accomplishment of something which did not exist before. It means merely the development of the bliss aspect of the Atman which in the samsāri Jiva is manifested only in the aspects of existence and consciousness. The development of bliss is in the gift of Brahman; and does not come to every devotee as a matter of course. So is it declared in the Kāṭha Upaniṣat, I, ii, 23

“ Not is this Atman by explanation to be gained, nor by intelligence,  
not by much learning;

‘ Whom alone it elects, by him it is to be gained ; to him this Atman  
unfolds its own nature ”

and also in *ibidem*, I, ii, 20 :—

“ Subtler than the subtlest, greater than the greatest the Atman is  
hidden in the cavity of this Jiva ”

“ Him the firm of faith in Visṇu sees, free from grief, through the grace  
of the Creator ; (he sees also) the superiority (of the Lord) over  
himself.”

On the other hand, a true devotee does not crave for Mukti. He finds infinite joy in the service of the Lord. Thus, declares the Bhāgavata, III, xiv, 34

“ Not unity of self with Me desire some engaged in serving

My feet, and doing acts for My sake,

“ Those Bhāgavatas who, associating among themselves, extol  
My mighty deeds.”

and again (IIIf, xix, 13) :—

“ Residence in the same world with me, lordliness equal to  
Mine, nearness to me, possession of My form, unity with me,  
“ Even if offered, they do not accept, save the privilege of doing  
service unto me.”

“ So dear the path of bhakti, says Jñanesvara, “ they despise the great  
Release.”

The end of devotion then is not Muktī, but the pleasure of the Lord.  
And this Love of Devotion is reciprocated by Him. This is revealed in  
the Rig-veda, IV, i, (10), 55.

“ He alone in the secret by the humble in spirit is praised.

His beautiful mind, to the people, desirous to speak,

“ The Giver of Blessings the source of joy becomes to the adorer,  
when the Giver of Blessings, the Lord of Wealth, pervades the  
speech by His power.”

“ This salutation to the Giver of Blessings, the self-  
Resplendent, the Eternal Power, for strength is offered.

“ May we, O God, in this battle-field (of the world), become  
all-round victors along with the wise, being blessed  
by Thee.” (Rig-veda, IV, i, (10), 55).

Holding my hand Thou leadest me. —

My comrade everywhere ;

As I go on and lean on Thee,

My burden Thou dost bear.

If as I go in my distress.

I frantic words should say,

Thou settest right my foolishness,

And tak'st my shame away.

Thus Thou to me new hope dost send,

A new world bringest in,

Now know I every man a friend,

And all I meet my kin.

So like a happy child I play.

In Thy dear world, O God,

And everywhere,—I, Tuka, say,

Thy bliss is spread abroad”—(Tukāram).

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE.

## INTRODUCTION.

|  |     |   |
|--|-----|---|
| Mukti is the Jiva's attaining the state of Brahman ...   | ... | 1 |
| The Jiva is essentially non-different from Brahman ...   | ... | 1 |
| Like the foulness of the crystal, Samsara is foreign to the nature<br>of the Jiva,—being only a reflection from the mind ... | ... | 1 |
| Therefore, Samsara is not to be abolished by Knowledge of<br>Brahman, but by the abolition of the mind ...                   | ... | 1 |
| Devotion to God is the only means of the abolition of the mind ...   | ... | 2 |
| This is established by the Srutis and the Smritis... /   | ... | 2 |
| Knowledge of Brahman contributes to the development of Devo-<br>tion by washing away the impurity of unbelief ...            | ... | 2 |
| Ignorance of Brahman is not the cause of Samsara ...   | ... | 2 |
| Creatio does not proceed out of nothing ; nor is the world<br>unreal ...   | ... | 3 |
| Pleasure, etc., are not properties of the Atman; hence they do<br>not prove its existence ...                                | ... | 3 |
| The proof of the Atman is from the manifestation of all being ...  | ... | 3 |

## CHAPTER I.

### THE NATURE OF DEVOTION.

#### *Lecture i.*

##### The Definition of Devotion.

|  |     |   |
|--|-----|---|
| An enquiry into the nature of Devotion is necessary for the sake<br>of Mukti—Sutra 1 ...   | ... | 3 |
| The practice of Devotion does not require a preliminary study of<br>the Vedas, nor the equipment of self-restraint etc. ...          | ... | 4 |
| Discussion is necessary for the refutation of false arguments ...  | ... | 4 |
| Higher Devotion is absolute attachment to God—s. 2 ...   | ... | 5 |
| It is a particular function of the mind ...  | ... | 5 |
| Attachment implies affection ...   | ... | 5 |
| Occasional remembrance of God is not Devotion ...  | ... | 5 |
| mere Knowledge of Brahman is not Devotion ...  | ... | 5 |
| Knowledge of Brahman as an object of worship is not Devotion ...   | ... | 5 |
| The object of Devotion is a Conscious Being unaffected by a<br>mind, e. g. an incarnation ...  | ... | 5 |
| The fruit of Devotion is immortality—s. 3. ...   | ... | 6 |
| The word, Samadha, in the Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, II, xxiii, 2,<br>means Devotion, and not Knowledge—a 4 ...                            | ... | 7 |
| Devotion supersedes Knowledge as a means of Mukti—s. 5 ...   | ... | 7 |
| The words, ati-mṛityu, in the Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣat, iii, 8, and<br>yajāmaha, in the Rig-Veda, V, vii, 59, 12, mean Devotion ...     | ... | 8 |
| Devotion is affection, because it is the opposite of hatred, and<br>because the Scriptures speak of it as rasa or sweetness—s. 6 ... | ... | 9 |

|  |          |
|--|----------|
|  | PAGE     |
| The argument that Devotion is the opposite of hatred, discussed,<br>Devotion is not a form of volition | 10<br>11 |
| Not is Devotion action, as it cannot be produced by an effort of<br>will s.—7                          | 11       |
| Hence indeed is the fruit of Devotion imperishable—s. 8  | 12       |
| Devotion is not knowledge of Brahman, even in a secondary<br>sense—s. 9                                | 12       |
| The Gita is a Sruti, and not a smriti, and is therefore no authori-<br>tative like the Vedas           | 13       |

*Lecture ii.*

The Accessories of Devotion.

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| Knowledge of Brahman and Yoga are accessories of Devo-<br>tion—s. 10  | 14    |
| The Sruti, Chhandogya Upanisat, VII, xiv, 2, explained<br>—s. 11, 12  | 14-15 |
| In ordinary life Knowledge is seen to ensorb affection—s. 13  | 15    |
| The milkmaids obtained Moksha by Devotion, without knowledge<br>of Brahman—s. 14  | 16    |
| The Gita, xv, 55, does not say "by devotion knows," "by<br>devotion recognises"—s. 15, 16   | 16-18 |
| Knowledge of Brahman is not even an alternative means of<br>Moksha—s. 17  | 18    |
| The expression, "devotion to a God," in the Svetasvatara Upa-<br>nisat, vi, 23, does not refer to the Lord, but to an inferior<br>God—s. 18       | 18    |
| Yoga is subservient to both knowledge and Devotion—s. 19  | 19    |
| So is also Vairagya (Dispassion)  | 19    |
| "Contemplation" in the Yuga Sutra, i, 23, refers to the lower<br>form of Devotion, i.e. the practice which subserves the higher<br>Devotion—s. 20 | 20    |
| The affection which is Devotion is not an "affliction" (Yoga<br>Sutra, ii, 3)—s. 21   | 20    |
| Devotion is superior to Action, knowledge, and Yoga—s. 22   | 21    |
| This is proved by the argument in the Gita, xii—s. 23   | 21    |
| Devotion is not Sraddha (Faith or Belief)—s. 24, 25   | 22    |
| It is a mistake to speak of the latter part of the Veda as a<br>Jnana-Kanda, it is really a Brahman or Bhakti-Kanda                               | 23    |

CHAPTER II.

THE MEANS OF DEVOTION.

*Lecture I*

The Internal Means

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Knowledge of Brahman is to be cultivated till the complete puri-<br>fication of the mind—ss. 27, 28                        | 24 |
| Knowledge, according to Kasyapa, is knowledge of the lordliness<br>of Brahman as essentially different from the Jiva—s. 29 | 25 |
| Knowledge, according to Badarayana, is knowledge of the unity<br>of the Atman—s. 30  | 25 |

|   |     |     |    |
|---|-----|-----|----|
| Knowledge, according to Śāṇḍilya, is knowledge of "the lordliness as well as of the unity of the Ātman—s. 31  | ... | ... | 25 |
| Such a conception is not a contradiction in thought—s. 32   | ... | ... | 26 |
| Suffering does not belong to Brahman—s. 33  | ... | ... | 27 |
| Lordliness is the very nature of Brahman—s. 34  | ... | ... | 27 |
| The Jiva's Saṃsāra and suffering are adventitious and temporary<br>—s. 35   | ... | ... | 28 |
| The lordliness of Brahman depends upon Māyā which is eternal,   |     |     | 28 |
| The lordliness of Brahman is eternal, because Creation is infinite owing to the infinity of minds—s. 36   | ... | ... | 29 |
| Brahman creates through the medium of Māyā—s. 37  | ... | ... | 30 |
| The Śruti "on Him is all founded" explained—s. 38   | ... | ... | 30 |
| Brahman and Māyā are both of them causes—s. 39  | ... | ... | 31 |
| Beside the knower and the knowable there is no third principle<br>—s. 40  | ... | ... | 31 |
| Brahman and Māyā are eternally connected together—s. 41   | ... | ... | 31 |
| The Knowable is not unreal, as it is the energy of Brahman—s. 42  | ... | ... | 32 |
| The complete purity of Devotion is to be inferred from its expressions—s. 43  | ... | ... | 32 |
| The characteristic expressions of Devotion are to be learnt from the Smṛitīs—s. 44  | ... | ... | 33 |
| Hatred and the like do not develop these marks—s. 45  | ... | ... | 35 |
| The incarnations of Brahman etc also fit objects of Devotion<br>—s. 46  | ... | ... | 35 |
| For, the Śruti declares that he who knows the birth and activity of Brahman does not undergo further birth—s. 17  | ... | ... | 36 |
| Knowledge of the birth and activity of Brahman, however, does not directly produce immortality, but only by developing Devotion   | ... | ... | 36 |
| The word, divine, in Gītā, iv, 9, explained—s. 48   | ... | ... | 36 |
| A "body" in general is the basis or support of exertion   | ... | ... | 37 |
| The body of the Jiva is the seat of worldly experience  | ... | ... | 37 |
| Compassion is the motive of activity on the part of Brahman<br>—s. 49   | ... | ... | 37 |
| Mukti does not result from Devotion to the "Vibhūtis;" because they are associated with Prāṇa, and because there is prohibition of the worship of the King, for instance—ss. 50, 51 | ... | ... | 38 |
| Vāsudeva Kṛṣṇa is an exception because He was Brahman itself in a human form—ss. 52, 53   | ... | ... | 39 |
| He has been declared as a Vibhūti because of His preminence among the Viśvās—s. 54  | ... | ... | 40 |
| Thus Devotion to the Incarnations is also the means of Mukti<br>—s. 55  | ... | ... | 40 |

## Lecture II

## The External Means.

The external means are the secondary forms of Devotion which destroy vices that hinder the development of the higher Devotion

|   |     |     |     |     |    |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Gita, ix, 14, and ix, 29, refer to the secondary forms of Devotion—s. 56...   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 41 |
| They produce affection for Brahman—s. 57  | ..  | ..  | ..  | ..  | 42 |
| They are (i) celebration of names, (ii) striving for the sake of Devotion (iii) firmness in vow, (iv) howing, (v) sacrifice of knowledge, (vi) thinking on nought besides, (vii) worship, (viii) offering, (ix) surrender of everything, etc.—s. 58 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 43 |
| They produce purity of mind—s. 59   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 44 |
| Their efficacy is enhanced in conjunction with the higher Devotion—such, according to some, is the meaning of “offers with devotion” (Gita, ix, 26) and other texts—s. 60   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 44 |
| Jaimini considers that “devotion” in those texts is merely a name—s. 61   | ..  | ... | ... | ... | 45 |
| The employment of the external means is to be according to occasion and necessity—s. 62   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 45 |
| Any one of them may be effectual, if it succeeds in producing the pleasure of the Lord—s. 63  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 46 |
| Surrender of actions results in non-production of consequences, and thence opens the door to the Higher Devotion—s. 64  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 47 |
| Non-production of consequences does not promote a sense of irresponsibility   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 47 |
| Meditation need not be confined to the declared forms of Brahman—s. 65  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 48 |
| “Sacrifice” in Gita, ix, 25, means worship—s. 66...   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 48 |
| “Water of His feet” in Nrisimha Purana, ix, 44, means water for washing the feet—s. 67  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 49 |
| Offerings to Brahman may be afterwards appropriated by the devotee himself—s. 68 ...  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 50 |
| Expiation is to be regulated by the occasion and nature of the defect in the worship—s. 69  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 51 |
| Offering need not be confined to “a leaf, a flower, a fruit, a handful of water”. (Gita, ix, 26)—s. 70.   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 52 |
| The secondary forms of Devotion are superior to all other acts—s. 71  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 52 |
| The secondary Devotion is threefold only: (i) affliction, (ii) inquiry, and (iii) entreaty (Gita, vii, 16)—s. 72  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 53 |
| The secondaries have independent results also—s. 73   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 54 |
| Remembrance, celebration, and discourse are of the nature of expiation—s. 74  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 55 |
| Their practice is to be continued until life expires; hence they entail the same amount of hardship as the more severe expiation—s. 75  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 56 |
| Repentance is a subsidiary of all expiations  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 57 |
| A single practice of the secondary forms of Devotion is competent to destroy even great sins—s. 76  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 58 |
| “Abandoning all duties” (Gita, xviii, 66) explained   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 58 |
| Abandonment through fear of pain condemned  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 59 |
| The secondary forms of Devotion are of the nature of expiation in that they destroy sin—s.77  | ... | ..  | ..  | ..  | 60 |

| PAGE.   |  |
|---|--|
| 60  | Nature of expiation proper explained ...<br>Even the lowest-horn are entitled to the practice of the means of Devotion—s. 78                 |
| 61  | The practice of the means of Devotion can be confined even in the world of the Lord by those whose devotion was not perfected on earth—s. 79 |
| 61  | Mukti may be attained at a single step or by successive stages—<br>s. 80   |
| 62  | The successive stages are the bodies of Aniruddha, Pradyumna, and Samkarsana   |
| 62  | The distinction between perfected and unperfected Devotion is established from the Gita, viii, 13 and 24—s. 81...                            |
| 63  | The great sinners are to practise the devotion of "affliction"—<br>s. 82   |
| 64  | The Higher Devotion is the highest religion—s. 83  |
| 64  | Other religions contribute towards Mukti only by producing the Higher Devotion—s. 84   |
| 65  |  |
| <b>CHAPTER III.</b>   |  |
| <b>THE OBJECT OF WORSHIP.</b>   |  |
| <i>Lecture i</i>  |  |
| <b>The Nature of Brahman.</b>   |  |
| The knowable is identical with the object of worship—s. 85  | 66   |
| Transcendental and phenomenal reality distinguished   | 66   |
| Brahman is not a substratum of qualities  | 66   |
| It is supposed to be the knower by reference to external circumstances  | 66   |
| Māyā constitutes the lordliness of Brahman, and is the sumnum genus of all insensate things—s. 86   | 66   |
| Māyā is so called from the Variety of its effects, and not from their unreality   | 67   |
| The special principles are produced from the general principles—s. 87   | 67   |
| By existence in all effects Brahman is the material cause of Creation; by its intelligence penetrating all objects of knowledge, Brahman is the efficient or instrumental cause | 68   |
| Process of Creation described   | 68   |
| Creation does not proceed from the intelligences of living beings—s. 88   | 69   |
| Brahman creates the Vedic for the education of the creatures—s. 89  | 69   |
| Injury involved in the Vedic sacrifices does not take away from Brahman's benevolence—s. 90   | 69   |
| Injury is unavoidable; the doctrine of prati-avamarśa or bearing with patience the consequent pain  | 70   |
| Fruits of actions, good or evil, come from the pleasure or displeasure of Brahman—s. 91   | 71   |
| Dissolution is the resolution of the special into the general principles—s. 92  | 71   |

*Lecture ii.*

## The Relation of the Jiva and Brahman.

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Brahman appears as one or many according to external circumstances—s. 93   | 72 |
| The image of the mind is reflected in the Ātman; with the mind the image also goes ...   | 72 |
| Individual Ātmans are not distinct from Brahman nor from one another—s. 94   | 73 |
| The problem of knowledge examined and explained ...  | 73 |
| The different situations of bondage and release are explained by the difference of the principles of intelligence outside the Ātman ...                      | 73 |
| Knowledge, pleasure, and other modifications are of the mind and not of the Ātman—s. 95  | 74 |
| The higher Devotion causes the abolition of the mind whereupon manifests the identity of the Jiva and Brahman—s. 96  | 74 |
| Exercise of desire and effort of will towards Muktī is really for the abolition of the mind which disgnises the true nature of the Ātman ...                 | 75 |
| Merits and demerits disappear with the abolition of the mind; only life lasts—s. 97  | 75 |
| The cause of Samsāra is want of Devotion and not ignorance of Brahman—s. 98  | 76 |
| The sources of certain knowledge possessed by the Jiva are three (i) testimony, (ii) inference and (iii) sense perception—s. 99                              | 77 |
| The process of perception explained ...  | 77 |
| Simultaneity and non-simultaneity of cognitions explained ...  | 78 |
| The twenty-six principles enumerated ...   | 78 |
| Creation and dissolution, increase and decrease and other modifications are changes of form of that which exists and is real —s. 100                         | 78 |
| The theory of creation <i>de novo</i> and of "non-existence" examined, Samskāras persist after dissolution and become the causes of subsequent creations ... | 79 |
| Alphabetical index of aphorisms ...  | 81 |
| Index of references ...  | 83 |
| Additions and corrections ...  | 85 |



# SANDILYA-SUTRAM

## A Commentary on the *One Hundred Aphorisms* of Sandilya.

### Commentator's introduction.

#### The Lord's will be done !

A commentary on the *One Hundred Aphorisms* of Sandilya is now expounded by the learned Svapneesvara, relying upon the Supreme Deity.

Great is the marvel of the honey of the two (lotus) feet of Govinda which whoso drink are not bewildered, those who drink not are bewildered'

It will be declared (hereafter, cf. introduction to aphorism 93) that Mukti is the Jiva's attaining Brahman-hood (Mukti means release from the association of the body and absolute relief from the experience of pleasure and pain. The Jivas are the embodied souls. Brahman-hood is the state of Brahman, that is, the state of pure existence, pure intelligence, and pure bliss). The Jivas, again, are in the end non-different from Brahman. Their *samsara* (or succession of embodied existences), therefore, is not connate (with their nature). It is caused by the external influence of the internal organ (cf. mind). The internal organ is constituted by the three primary modifications of the primordial matter, called Sattva, the-luminous, *Hajav*, the active, and *Tema*, the passive. The Jiva's *samsara* is produced just in the same way as in the case of the crystal and the like redness and the like are produced through the propinquity of a China rose and the like.

And thus (*samsara*) for the very reason that it is externally caused, is not capable of being removed by Knowledge\* (which according to some is the means of Mukti); for not even by the most skilful observation there is the cessation of the (optical) illusion of redness in the crystal, so long as there is the conjunction of the China rose. But it can be removed by the destruction either of the soul embodied in the Jiva or of the internal organ, or else by the destruction of the connection between them.

Now, in the present case, the destruction of the soul embodied in the Jīva is not possible, as the manifestation of all being depends on its existence. Nor is the destruction of its connection (with the internal organ) possible, as it is of their very essence that they should be connected (so long as the internal organ subsists). Reasoning by exhaustion, therefore, the cessation of the error (viz. that samsāra is an attribute of the soul) can take place only from the destruction of the proximate object or adjunct (i.e. the internal organ), and not from the knowledge of the soul.

And for the destruction of the internal organ another cause (than the one expounded by the advocates of Knowledge) is to be sought. And that cause is nothing else than Devotion to the Lord. Not being an object of perception or of reasoning, it is established by the Srutis (Revelations) and the Smritis (Recollections). Thus, for instance, the Bhagavad-Gītā contains the passage which the Lord opens with the words:—

" Of these, Sattva, by reason of its being free from dirt, is illuminating and healthful ;

" It binds, O sinless, by attachment to pleasure and by attachment to knowledge.

" Know Rajas to be of the nature of passion, and arising out of attachment and thirst,

" That binds the embodied soul, O soul of Kuṇḍali, by attachment to activity."

" And know Tamas to be the product of ignorance, and the cause of illusion to all embodied ones ;

" That binds, O Bhārata, with carelessness, indegence and sleep." (Gītā, xiv, 6-9)

and which He ends up with the words:—

" And whoso serves Me with the attachment of unwavering devotion,

" He, having passed all these guṇas (modifications of primal Matter), becomes fit for realising Brahman" (Ibid. xiv, 26).

In this passage the Lord himself declares that devotion to Him becomes the cause of Mukti in the form of the attainment of the bliss of Brahman, through the dissolution of the internal organ constituted by the three primary modifications of the primordial Matter.

It does not follow that knowledge of the Self is useless; as it contributes to (the development of) devotion by washing away the impurity of unbelief. But the text proves that Knowledge is not competent to expel the influence of the reflection of the adjunct in the shape of the internal organ proximate (to the embodied soul). And so the same sense is manifest in such texts as:—

" Whoso realises the Self beyond the guṇa, he attains to My state" (Gītā, xiv, 19).

" (Acts do not bind one) whoso doubts have been cut away by knowledge" (Gītā, iv, 41).

Nor is ignorance the cause of samsāra, so that it might be possible to assert that the cessation of samsāra takes place through knowledge, because there is no proof that this is so; and also because, in the absence of the cause, e.g.

particles of silver, it is impossible that silver should arise from a shell mistaken for it. Moreover, the Śruti, "How, O gentle youth, could it thus be that Being should be produced from Non-being" (Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, vi, 2), which brings out the existence of the cause by means of the existence of the effect, declares that the world indeed is real. *A fortiori* is the reality of the Supreme Lord's creation established by such Śrutis as "Whose will is true" (*Ibid.* iii, 14). Neither has the great Bṛhadāraṇya declared in any Sūtre that the world was constituted by Ignorance; on the contrary, by refuting (the reality of) dream creation, he has established the reality of the waking world. Nor was this refutation meant to serve as an illustration, for there is no reason for making such an assumption.

On the other hand, it has not been proved that the properties of pleasure, etc. are connate to the soul. Pleasure and the like are not directly modifications of the soul. They are merely reflected in or attributed to the soul, just as are the qualities of fairness of complexion and the like (as when a man says 'I am fair,' meaning that it is his body that is fair). (They do not therefore prove the existence of the soul). The perception of pleasure, etc., being an act or a change, must have an instrumental cause; in this inference, it is proper to hold, for the sake of simplicity, that producibility through an instrument is by means of co-inherence only, just as is the producibility of sound through the auricular organ (*i.e.* 'that portion of the indivisible ether walled off within the fleshy "ear," in which sound inheres by intimate relation'). Others maintain that pleasure and the like inhere in the instrumental cause by intimate relation, because they are properties apprehensible by an organ which is without a beginning (*i.e.* the internal organ), just as is the case with sound (which is apprehensible by a portion of uncreated ether). On either view, (producibility through the instrument is by means of co-inherence only), because (pleasure, etc., on the one hand, and sound, on the other, are) properties apprehensible by an organ which is devoid of touch. But the existence of the soul is proved from its being the cause of the manifestation of all being, (for in the absence of a knower, nothing could be known). All this will become clear in the second lecture of the third chapter.

Therefore, from a desire to know the established truths on the subject of Devotion,—as in the case of Duty (in the Pūrvā Mīmāṃsā)—inasmuch as it is the cause of the attainment of man's highest end, proceeds the following aphorism.

## Chapter I: Lecture i.

अथाति भक्तिज्ञासा ॥१।१।१॥

एत अथा, नव एतः अत, therefore. मत्वादेव भक्तिज्ञासा, desire to know devotion.

1. Now, therefore, (there is) a wish to know Devotion.—1.

The word 'now' introduces the subject, and has not the sense of sequence; for it is not necessary that the practice of devotion should be commenced after a preliminary study of the Veda, because, as will be declared hereafter (vide aphorism 78), even the low born are entitled to the practice of Devotion. Nor does the word 'now' bear the sense of sequence to the previous attainment of the resources of self-restraint, etc.; because mere desire for Mukti entitles any one to enter upon the path of Devotion. And so there is the Mantra :

" Who at the beginning created Brâhma,

And who broathed forth the Vedas to him,

To Him, the Shining One, who reveals the Self and the Intellect,

Do I, desirous of Mukti, fly for refuge " (Sretâsvatara Upanîshat, vi, 18).

Nor, again, has the word 'now' the sense of benediction (usual at the commencement of a new work for its successful completion): as its mere utterance (quite apart from its sense) serves the purpose of a benediction. So then the meaning of the aphorism is that a discussion of the nature of Devotion ought to be undertaken by one who desires Mukti. 'Discussion' is implied by the phrase 'a wish to know.'

Although Devotion in the form of attachment to the Supreme Lord is not like the Duty and its consequent Merit (of the Pârva Mimâmsâ) something to be accomplished by action, nor is like the Brahman (of the Vedânta) something capable of being known; yet even when devotion has been perfected by its own cause, i.e., merits acquired by one in previous lives, and secondary forms of devotion practised in the present life, its destruction is still possible by means of such false arguments as that "this is not devotion," "the highest good is not its end," "its object is not laudible," just as a wife's faith in her husband is likely to be shaken by unsounded calumnies). It is by way of the refutation of these false objections that a discussion contributes to the culture of devotion. This is declared by the word 'therefore': Because the refutation of false objections is to be looked for, therefore is there a wish to know the nature of devotion. Hence there is the prayer for the unbroken flow of devotion in:

" In whatever thousands of births I may have to move, O Lord,

" Through them all may my devotion, O Achyuta (Unchanging), remain constantly fixed on Thee" (Visnu Purâna, I, xx, 16).

Because such a prayer is needed (for the refutation of false arguments). For the same reason the necessities of devotion are also fruitful; a discussion is indeed fruitful.—1.

Now devotion cannot enter into our understanding so long as it does not possess an intelligible form; and so long as it does not enter into our understanding, it cannot be made the subject of discussion. Hence its definition is (next) stated.

**सा परानुरक्तीश्वरे ॥ ११११ ॥**

सा Sâ, i.e. the Parâ, supreme, higher, primary. अनुरक्तिः Anuraktibh, attachment, affection, love. ईश्वरे Isvara, in the Lord.

## 2. The higher Devotion is (absolute) attachment to the Lord —2.

In this aphorism, the words 'higher devotion' indicate the subject to be defined ; the rest is the definition. The word 'higher' excludes the secondary or lower forms of devotion. The words 'to the Lord' contain the general import of the definition ; devotion is simply of the nature of an affection which has for its object one who is worthy of being worshipped. But here for the purposes of our definition, devotion is nothing but a particular function of the internal organ regarding the Supreme Lord as its object, and its distinctive character is easily found by reference to wordly attachment, etc. As has been said by Prahlada who possessed this higher devotion :

" May that undecaying satisfaction which the unreflecting feel in respect of worldly objects,

- " Never depart from my heart while I am ever remembering Thee" (Visn.-Purāṇa, I, xx, 17).

In this verse by the word 'satisfaction' it is affection inseparably associated with pleasure, that is implied. Otherwise, as 'satisfaction in the form of pleasure, (being a feeling merely), cannot have any object, the locative inflexion denoting object (in 'in respect of worldly objects') would be inappropriate ; because, although it appears as the cognition of pleasure, since pleasure is the object of that cognition, it is impossible that 'worldly objects' should be the object of pleasure. Therefore, it is attachment or affection together with its proper object that is implied. Nor can 'satisfaction' mean pleasure produced by 'worldly objects,' for there is no rule of grammar for the use of the locative inflection to denote the producer or the originator. Moreover, in the passage "may my devotion, O Achyuta, remain constantly fixed on Thee" (Visn.-Purāṇa, I, xx, 16), it is established that devotion has the Lord for its object ; by the word 'satisfaction' (in Ibid, I, xx, 17) also the same (devotion) is referred to ; since the two verses convey the same sense. The distinction between the two verses is that in the first there is the prayer for devotion in each successive birth, while in the second there is the prayer, by the example of affection for worldly objects, that the same devotion might by all means be preserved. The idea of affection or attachment is necessary ; because even satisfaction produced by worldly objects is not possible without affection or attachment. And so we have the aphorism of Patañjali :

"Attachment or affection is the running after pleasure"

(Yoga-Sātram, ii, 7).

It is this affection or attachment to which the character of devotion must belong, because it accompanies all the marks of devotion to be mentioned hereafter and also because this is the simplest explanation.

The character of Devotion does not belong to an occasional remembrance of the Lord nor to occasional hymns, etc., because they do not always go together. Neither does the character of Devotion belong to the mere knowledge about the Lord, because such knowledge is possible even in the case of those who had aversion, etc. towards Him. Nor even is Devotion the knowledge of the Lord as an object of worship, because Devotion is not invariably found present in all such acts of worship as adoration and bowing; and moreover,

if it were so, then, even in regard to one who under the force of circumstances or through fear got the idea that leaving, etc., are to be done to the Lord, one would have to use such expressions as "he is a devotee," "he is attached to the Lord." If it is suggested that Devotion should be defined as the knowledge of the Lord as the object which is to be worshipped with affection, etc., let us rather say that it is affection or attachment that is Devotion. And so :

"Having their minds fixed upon Me, and their life directed to Me, enlightening one another,

"And constantly talking about Me, (My devotees) become satisfied and delighted.

"To these who are ever attached to Me and worship Me with affection,

"I give that concentration of mind by which they attain to Me."

—in such texts the worship of these whose life and mind, etc., are devoted to Him, has been described, and not only of those who know Him as the object of worship. Hence also it is recollect ( Cf. Visnu-Parâpa, v, 13) that even the young milkmaids whose affection was excited by the sight of the lovely form of Krisna, obtained Muktî as the fruit of their devotion.

The prefix *anu* (in *Anurakti*, affection), however, is not a part of the definition. But devotion has been defined as *Anurakti* (*anu*, after, and *rakti*, affection), because it is produced *anu*, after, the knowledge of the greatness, etc., of the Almighty Lord.

Yey may ask : "If this were so, would it not follow that the characteristic of devotion proper belongs also to the affection which has the father, etc., as its objects, seeing that the whole world is pervaded by the Supreme Lord? If the reply is that the characteristic of devotion proper is to be predicated only in regard to a person who undergoes no change, then again, the definition would be too narrow and would not apply to the devotion of such persons as the milkmaids towards the Lord in His finite incarnations." To this we reply that Devotion is only that affection which has for its object a conscious being unconditioned by the adjunct of the *Jîva*, i.e., the internal organ. Thus devotion towards an object conditioned by incarnation and devotion towards the All Full will be equally included.—2.

### तत्संस्थस्यामृतत्वोपदेशात् ॥ १११३ ॥

तत्संस्थस्यामृतत्वोपदेशात् Tat-samstha-ayna, whose devotion is towards Him. अमृतत्वोपदेशात् Amrita-tva-upadesat, from the teaching of immortality.

3. (An enquiry into the nature of devotion should not be abandoned, on the supposition that devotion is fruitless or produces minor results only), because there is the declaration that he who is devoted to the Lord, becomes immortal—3.

Tat-samstha is he who has samstha, i.e. devotion, to Tat, i.e. the Lord. In his case, immortality has been declared as the fruit (in the Chândogya Upanisat, II, xxiii, 2): "He who is steady in Brahman, attains immortality."

Therefore any possible indifference towards the enquiry on the ground of its being fruitless or bearing only inferior fruits, becomes avoided.—3.

ज्ञानमूर्ति चेत्प ह्विपतोऽपि ज्ञानस्य तदसंस्थितेः ॥ १ १ ८ ॥

ज्ञानमूर्ति Jñānam, knowledge, एति Iti, so ऐतु Cbet, if. अ Na, no. निष्ठः Dviṣatab, of the hater, of the antagonist. एति Api, also. ज्ञानस्य Jñāna-sya, of knowledge. तदसंस्थितेः Tat-a-samsthiteḥ, not being steadiness in Him.

4. (If you say, 'steadiness in Brahman' means) knowledge (of Brahman, we reply) no, because the knowledge (of Brahman) possessed by one who hates Him, is not (spoken of as) steadieness in Him—4.

If you say that "by the words 'steadiness in Brahman' knowledge of Brahman it is that is meant, and not devotion to Him; so that the fruit of immortality belongs to him only who knows Him," (we reply that) there is no such flaw (in our interpretation of the text). 'Steadiness' is nothing but devotion; it is not knowledge, because one who hates an object is not spoken of as being 'steady'. In that object, even though he may know all about it. Thus, for instance, the ministers, friends, etc., who are attached to a king, etc., are spoken of as being steady in him, but not also his rival Kings. For, the determination of the sense of a word must be made in the case of Vedio literature 'also in the very same way as it is made in the case of secular literature.' And so, in the story of Chirakārika, transgression of devotion towards the husband has been described in the verse :

"During that time having reflected on that failure of samsthā in his wife,

• The sage spoke thus distressed, shedding tears in his sorrow." (Cowell)

(Mahābhārata, Sānti-Parvan, ccclxvii, 6526).

It follows therefore that samsthā or steadiness as used in the Chhāndogya text means devotion. And similarly the very same meaning is to be concluded also in the case of the aphorism of Bādarāyaṇa.

"(The Creator of the universe is Nirguna Brahman and not Saguna), because the devoted to Him attains salvation, according to the teaching (of the scriptures)"—Vedānta-Sūtram, I, i, 7.—4.

तयोपद्याच्च ॥ १ १ ९ ॥

तया Tayā, by it, i.e. devotion ज्ञानाद् Upakasyat, because of inferiority च Chā, and also.

5. ('Steadiness' does not mean knowledge), also because knowledge pales into insignificance before Devotion (as a means of Mukti)—5.

Because in regard to Mukti Knowledge is rendered pale by it, i.e. devotion. The phrase 'and also' is intended to show that the argument now put forward should be taken along with the one given before.

Cf. such texts as :

" Those who offer sacrifices unto the Gods; go to Gods; My devotees likewise go to Me." (Gītā, vii, 13).

Cf. also the words of the Lord addressed to Prnhlāda :

" As thy mind filled with faith in me wavers not,

" So thou, by my favour, shalt even go to Nirvāṇa " (Cowell).

—Viṣṇu-Parāyaṇa, I, xx, 20.

So much is established.

You may say that in the text " Only by knowing Him one goes beyond death ; there is no other path for going " (Svetāśvatara Upaniṣat, iii, 8), it is heard that Mukti is the fruit of knowing, and that if the Smritis appear to contradict this revelation, they must be given a different interpretation. We reply that such is not the case. Here also devotion it is that supersedes knowledge. For thus the word ati-mṛityu, beyond-death, is not a conventional synonym of Mukti, but is a derivative conventionally used in the sense of Mukti according to its derivation (in the upapada sense) that it is that which being present the passing beyond death takes place. Preferably to this derivation, let devotion itself be denoted by the word ati-mṛityu derived (as a 'case') as that, i. e. devotion, by means of which the passing beyond death takes place ; in accordance with the rule of grammar that the sense of the case-affix is of superior force to the sense of the upapada-affix (cf. Pāṇini, II, iii, 19) ; because the passing beyond death through devotion is obtained from such texts as :

" To those, O prince, whose hearts are fixed on me,

" I shall ere long be the deliverer from the sea of the world and death " (Cowell)—Gītā, xii, 7.

There is also the Mantra :

" We worship the three-eyed, of sweet fragrance, the giver of nourishment ;

" Like the encumber from its stem, may we be released from mortality, but not from immortality." (Rigveda, V, vii, 59, 12).

Here ' worship ' means devotion, since the kalpa of this mantra explains it in the very same sense. Nor can it be said that devotion is too far from this Sruti (where the word has not been used at all), for the same objection would equally apply to Mukti also. Therefore from the ever-lasting Sruti it is the supersession of knowledge (by devotion) that is perceived.—5.

" But still," it may be asked, " what is the reason for supposing that devotion has the form of affection ? " There being room for such an enquiry, the author declares :

द्विप्रातपदमाद्याद्सशङ्क्षरणः ॥ १ । १ । ६ ॥

द्विप्रातपदमाद्याद्सशङ्क्षरणः Dveṣa-pratipakṣa-bhāvāt, because of its being the opposite of hatred. रसाद्याद् Rasa-ādāt, from the word Rasa, sweetness. अ Ch., and रागः Rāgah, affection, attachment.

6. (Devotion is affection), because it is the opposite of hatred, and from the use of the word *Rasa* (in the Veda in reference to devotion).—6.

Devotion deserves to be an affection and nothing else; why? because it is the opposite of hatred. For, in secular language, the expressions "he is a hater," "he is devoted" are used in reference to persons possessing the two mutually contradictory attributes; and amongst men it is affection and not knowledge, etc., that is universally known to be the opposite of hatred. Likewise, in the *Vishnu-Purâna*, having first mentioned Sisupâla's persistent hatred towards the Lord, it is said:

"This Lord, if named or called to recollection even in the relation of hatred, grants a fruit which is hard to be obtained by all the gods and demons; what will he not grant to those who possess perfect devotion?" (*Vishnu-Purâna*, IV, xv, 12).

So again in the *Smriti of Atri*, it is said :

"Remembering Govinda even through hatred, Sisupâla, the son of Damaghosha, went to heaven; what to say of one who is wholly dependent upon Him?"

Here too devotion has been represented as being the opposite of hatred. Similarly also in the *Gita*:

"Those detractors who hate me (present) in their own and others' bodies,  
" Those fierce haters, the vilest of men in their mortal lives,

" I continually throw, wicked as they are, into the wombs of demon mothers.

" Born in a demon womb, deluded from birth to birth,

" And never finding me, O son of Kunti, they go thence the lowest road." (Cowell)—*Gita*, xvi, 18-20.

And, as the opposite of this hatred, it is proper that devotion should be described as that affection only which has the Lord for its object.

Moreover, from the revelation, "having obtained the rasa, sweetness, he became full of bliss" (*Taittirîya Upanîshat*, ii, 7), it is known that rasa which has Brahman as its object, is the cause of Mukti which is the manifestation of the bliss of Brahman. And that rasa is affection is well known in such texts as:

"(Objects withdraw from him who withdraws his senses, but) rasa or affection or attachment remains; having seen the Supreme, the self-centred man's rasa or attachment also retires" (*Gita*, ii, 59). Here rasa means affection for worldly objects. Hence also, after describing the ascent of Râma, Lakshmana, and others to the heavenly world, the word *anurâga*, affection, has been directly applied to devotion in the passage

" Whoso of the residents of the city of Kosala had affection for those partial manifestations of the Lord, they too, having their minds absorbed in them, attained the status of residing together with them in the same world." (*Vishnu-Purâna*, IV, iv, 6).

From this also it follows that it is not knowledge, but devotion in the form of affection, that has the highest good as its fruit.

It may be contended that, that devotion is the opposite of hatred is not necessarily the mark of its being affection, because it may as well be the mark of a neutral state of mind, and the reasoning will then be inconclusive. To this it is replied that the result of hatred is cessation of activity, while the opposite of it is activity." And activity does take place on the part of those who are devoted in the faithful service, etc., rendered to the adorable object, while there is cessation of activity on the part of those who have the opposite feeling in such service, etc. So also the statement that devotion is the opposite of hatred is made (in the aphorism) with reference to the opposition between them by way of their respective effects. Thus the construction of the argument is as follows:—

Devotion must be of the form of an affection which has the adorable one as its object,

Because it is a particular attribute of the soul which is different from the knowledge that it is the means for the accomplishment of any particular good, and which is the incentive to faithful service to the adorable one;

Whatever is not so, is not so,

As for example, is hatred;

There is also another argument in support of the definition, namely that along with the increase of affection a corresponding increase is seen to take place in the faithful service, etc. rendered to the object of worship. Moreover, it is commonly known that whoever is devoted to a certain object there is in him the absence of indifference towards that object. This being so, devotion must be of the form of that attribute which is the opposite of hatred and which is helpful to such faithful service, etc.; because it is a particular attribute of the soul which is the incentive to service; as, for example, is the knowledge that a certain thing is the means for the accomplishment of a particular good.. Next, together with the elimination of the characteristic of its being the knowledge that it is the means for the accomplishment of a particular good, it is proved by reasoning from exhaustion that devotion has the nature of affection. And again the argument *a fortiori* "what will he not grant to those who possess perfect devotion?" contained in the above passage of the *Vishnu Purâna*, and also in such texts as "For they too whn may be of mean births, by taking refuge in Me, reach the highest estate. \* \* \* What to say of pious Brâhmaṇas," (Gita, ix, 32-33), should be understood to have reference only to the opposite of hatred. As hatred is the cause of samsâra according to the text "Me in their own and in others' bodies" (Gita, xvi, 18), so its opposite attribute is nothing but the affection which has the Supreme Self as its object unassociated with the adjunct of the Jiva, i. e. the internal organ. It is this affection which in the form of devotion becomes the cause of the destruction of samsâra. The same idea is contained in the text "Never finding Me \* \* \*" (Gita, xvi, 20).

From the expression "and also" in the aphorism, it is inferred that devotion is an affection, because it develops the marks of affection such as blushing, etc. For such marks are well known in such passages as "She reveals her affection for me by her cheek with its down erect" (Sakuntala, Act

iii). On the other hand, were devotion not an affection but a different feeling, there would be the fault of redundancy in the opposition that these identical marks were the characteristics of a different thing.

And this affection, according to some (*i. e.* the Mimāṃsakas), is merely a form of volition, as it also arises from the knowledge that it is the means for the accomplishment of a desired end, as is the case in sacrifice, etc. But we hold that affection is quite distinct from volition, as is hatred, because the intuitions of affection are in the form of "I am pleased," "I am affected," and not in the form of "I will." Moreover, volition is directed only to an end which has not been accomplished, while objects both accomplished and unaccomplished are equally the objects of affection. In fact, to be brief, the opposition that this affection pervades the characteristic mark of volition, etc. will be vitiated by the fault of redundancy.

Therefore, our definition of devotion is not shaken.—6.

It may be apprehended that devotion is essentially an action, and that an action is not competent to produce the highest good, according to such revelations as "not by action, nor by progeny, nor by wealth, but by renunciation, have some attained to immortality" (Taittirīya Āraṇyaka, X, x, 21). To refute this apprehension the author declares:

न क्रिया कृत्यनपेक्षयाज्ञानवत् ॥१ । १ । ७ ॥

"Na, not. न क्रिया, action कृत्यनपेक्षया Kṛiti-an-apēkṣayā, because of not requiring an effort of will. ज्ञानवत् Jñāna-vat, like knowledge.

7. (Devotion is) not an action, because, like knowledge, it does not follow an effort of will.—7.

This devotion does not deserve to be essentially an action, because it does not result from an effort of will. Whatever is not consequent on an effort of will, is not essentially an action, as for example knowledge. For knowledge is dependent upon the presence of evidence, and a man cannot, by an effort of will, produce it, or not produce it, or make it otherwise. So too with devotion. For the affection felt by a man for wife, son, and the like, is not produced in its different manifestations by the man's own effort of will. But devotion is dependent for its production on such means as merits acquired in previous births, secondary forms of devotion, etc.—7.

धृत एव फलानन्तरम् ॥१ । १ । ८ ॥

"तत् Atah, hence. एव Eva, indeed. फलानन्तरम् Phala-anantyam, endlessness of fruit.

"There is an important technical distinction current among the Pandits. Jaṇeṣṭha bhā�et kṛiti, Kṛiti-jyeṣṭha bhā�et kṛiti. Kṛiti-jyeṣṭha bhāvavat śeṣṭa, obhaṣṭa-jyeṣṭha bhāvavat kṛiti. Kṛiti here means yatis 'volition'—i.e. from knowledge arises desire, from desire volition; from volition conscious exertion of the muscles, and from this action." (Cowell).

**8 Hence indeed is the endlessness of (its) fruit.—8.**

Since devotion is not essentially an notion, therefore, it is established that its fruit, i.e. the highest good, is endless. Otherwise, the non-permanence of even immortality would be entailed in accordance with the revelation : "Just as here the world gained by action perishes, so too hereafter the world gained by merit perishes" (Chāndogya Upaniṣat, VIII, i, 6)—8.

**तद्वतः प्रपत्तिशब्दात् न ज्ञानमितरप्रपत्तिवद् ॥ १।१।६ ॥**

तद्वतः Tat-vataḥ, of one who has that, i.e. knowledge. प्रपत्तिशब्दात् Prapatti-shabdat, from the revelation of worship. न Na, not. ज्ञानम् Jñānam, knowledge. इतरप्रपत्तिवद् Itara-prapatti-vat, like the other revelations of worship.

**9. And also from the revelation about worship by one who has knowledge, (Devotion is) not knowledge, as (there is no mention of knowledge in the revelations about) inferior worship.—9.**

For there is the word of the Lord :

"At the end of many births he who has knowledge worships Me.

"One who realises that Vāsudeva is all, such a great soul is hard to be found" (Gītā, vii, 19).

In this verse worship by one who has knowledge is mentioned. This would be inappropriate, were devotion to be the cause of knowledge, "as there is no mention of knowledge in the revelations about inferior worship." Thus immediately after the above declaration, the Gītā proceeds to say : "Having their knowledge robbed by such and such various desires, they worship inferior deities" (vii, 20). Hereby it is by way of blaming the worship of other deities that worship is (indirectly) praised. In this verse it is the devotion to the deities, and not the knowledge of them, that is described by the word worship; for worship in the very same sense is that which one can recognise as used in both the verses.

From the word 'also' in the upphorism it is inferred that the mention of worship in close sequence to knowledge is yet another reason for devotion lacking the character of knowledge. For instance,

"Whosoever thus freed from delusion knows Me to be the Highest Person,

"He knowing all, O Bharata, worship Me in every way."

(Gītā, xv, 19).

And so again,

"(Great souls), having known Me as the origin of all being and immutable, worship Me with minds not fixed on anything else" (Gītā, ix, 13).

and again,

"Thus having known, the wise worship Me, filled with rapture" (Gītā, x, 8)

Therefore, devotion not essentially knowledge.

Although, by the mark of its being an affection, its difference from knowledge has been already established, the present aphorism is intended to dispel the apprehension that the word devation means, in a secondary sense, the knowledge of Brahman.

This however has to be considered, namely that the words of the Bhagavad-Gītā are not authoritative in the form of a revelation as the Vedas are, but as being a Smṛiti or recollection recorded in the Mahābhārata; and that this being so, how is the Gītā referred to in the aphorism by the expression "from the revelation?" Here some explain the reference as meaning, from the revelation which is inferred (as being the original of the recollection recorded in the Gītā). Here we say that what constitutes a Veda is the fact that it is an utterance of the Lord in reference to unseen objects, and that this characteristic is equally present in the Gītā texts. Hence is found the epigraph (at the end of each chapter of the Gītā): "Thus in the Bhagavad-Gītā Upanisads." Those same 'revelations' have only been recorded in verse by Vyāsa And so declares another Pññāya:

"The Gītā is to be attentively recited, what need is there of other long compilations of sāstras?

"That Gītā, which itself issued from the lotus-month of Padmanābha" (Cowell).

Nor is there in this view the implication that the Sūdras are not to hear the Gītā, (like the Vedas, both being revelations); because by the general permission itself for all castes and all sexes to hear the Mahābhārata, the competence of the Sūdras to hear the Gītā, as also the praises of the sacred syllable, is established. It cannot be maintained that the permission to hear the Mahābhārata is subject to the exclusion of the Gītā; as without the Gītā the sum total of 100,000 verses which is the Mahābhārata, cannot be completed. And so has it been declared by the teachers.

"Those very mantras of the Vedas, inserted in the Mahābhārata and other works, they use in a secular sense, without observing the rules of Vedic study."—<sup>9</sup>

Thus ends the first lecture of the first chapter in the Commentary on the One Hundred Aphorisms of Sañḍilya composed by the most learned teacher Śaṅkaranāra.

## Chapter I : Lecture ii.

Thus Devotion having been defined as the invariable and unconditions antecedent of immortality, there is the commencement of the second lecture in order to discriminate *Knowledge*, *Concentration* (*yoga*) and *Devotion* in their relation of being respectively the accessory and the principal.

**सा मुख्येतरापेक्षितत्वात् ॥ १ । २ । १ ॥**

ति Sa, it, devotion. मुख्या Mukhyā, principal. इतरापेक्षितत्वात् Itara-apekṣita-tvāt, being required, depended on, presupposed, implied, by the others, i.e., knowledge, yoga, etc.

**1. Devotion is the principal thing, because knowledge and yoga subservie it.—10.**

The reference, 'it,' is for the recollection of what was stated at the close of the first lecture. 'It,' the higher devotion or devotion proper, is 'principal,' the main thing, because 'by the others,' i.e. by knowledge of soul, yoga, etc., it is regarded as that to which they are to make their own contribution. In the Chhādāgoya Upaniṣat, in the passage (vii, 21) which opens with the words, "that which is immeasurably is bliss," it is revealed: "The Self is all this. He who sees thus, thinks thus, knows thus, gets affection for the Self, sports with the Self, is mated to the Self, rejoices in the Self; he becomes his own ruler." Here the 'seeing' alluded to in the phrase "who sees thus," becomes an accessory to the higher devotion in the form of affection for the Self, by way of the refutation of such errors as that it is not lovable, etc. Just as in such cases as "the ascetic bearing the staff repeats the initiatory phrase after the preceptor," "he causes the cow to be milked, wearing the sacred thread reversed," "knowing he offers sacrifice," "being wealthy he is happy," etc., the staff, etc. are the accessories, so too is 'seeing' an accessory to affection. 'Thinking' and 'knowing' have been recited because they logically come in as further establishing the point. Similarly, the expressions "sports with the Self," etc., are merely a repetition occasioned by the context, since sporting etc., are invariable accompaniments of affection. Otherwise, if "seeing," etc., were (intended to be) enjoined in reference to 'affection; or if 'affection'; etc., were (intended to be) enjoined in reference to 'seeing,' etc., the sentences would have been different (instead of having been combined into a single sentence as clauses). Therefore, 'seeing' is a subsidiary thing, according to the maxim: "A thing is called subsidiary, because it serves the end of another" (Pūrvā-Mīmāṃśā, III, 1 2). Hence the divine Mānū also has declared that the affection for the Self is the principal thing in:

"The Munī who abandoning natural action, has constant affection for the Self,

"On realising his identity with the soul of all beings, he goes the highest road" (Mahābhārata, Sānti-Parvan, clxlv, 7111-7112).—I.

**प्रकरणात् ॥ १ । २ । २ ॥**

प्रत्येकं Pṛakarṇāt, from the topic under discussion, from the context. ए Cha, also.

2. From the context also (it follows that 'seeing' is subsidiary to devotion)—11.

The section (Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, vii, 24) deals with affection principally, because it is affection which bears the fruit (i.e. Muktī). It is proper that 'seeing' appearing in the same section should be subsidiary—2.

**दर्शनफलमिति चेद्य तेन व्यवधानात् ॥ १२।३॥**

दर्शनफलम् Darsana-phalam, fruit of seeing. इति Iti, thus. चेद् Chet, if. न Na, no. सेन Tena, by the pranoun, he व्यवधानात् Vyavadhanat because of interception.

3. If (you say that immortality is) the fruit of 'seeing,' (we reply), no, because of interception by (the pronoun) 'he'—12

If you say that it is of the 'seeing' that immortality characterised as perpetual residence in the world of the Lord, is the fruit so that the section will have 'seeing,' and not affection, as the principal theme, and that thus the table will be turned against us, we reply, No, because of interception by the pronoun, 'he.' By the word 'he' in "he becomes a dweller in the world of the Lord," it is the nearest subject, namely the one who "gets affection for the Self," that is brought forward, and not the remote subject 'he who sees thus,' since there is no reason why the reference should be to that which is separated. If you say that the section itself would be such a reason, we reply, No, as that would entail the fallacy of reasoning in a circle—3.

**दृष्टव्याच्च ॥ १२।४॥**

दृष्टव्यात् Dṛṣṭivyāt, from being seen. च Cha, also.

4. (That knowledge is a cause of affection, and not vice versa, follows) also from this being seen (to be so in ordinary life)—13

For it is seen in ordinary life that the knowledge of beauty, etc., becomes the cause of a young woman's affection for a young man, but not that affection becomes the cause of knowledge. The subsidiary character of knowledge is ascertained also from the fact that it is seen to "subserve affection." Thus, it is seen that (at first) the knowledge that Nature is cruel, worthless, unlovely etc., is the cause of impurity of mind to living beings, that then from the knowledge that the Self is all merciful, of unlimited majesty, and of infinite beauty, takes place the removal of that impurity; and that thereafter arises the higher devotion. Hence it is recited—

"They who think of the Supreme, whose souls are bound up in Him, who abides in Him, and find their refuge in Him,

They go thither whence there is no return, having all their sins removed by knowledge" (Cowell)—Gītā, v, 17.

And so too in the Āyurveda:

"Thought, firmness, and knowledge of soul, etc. are the best medicine of the mind's ailings" (Cowell)—Āyurvedaśāstra, I,

## शत एव तदभावाद्बुल्वीनाम् । १ । २ । ५ ॥

अतः Ataḥ, hence. एव Eva, verily. तदभावात् Tat-abhāvāt, from the absence of that, i.e. knowledge. बुल्वीनाम् Vailavīnām, of the milkmaids

5. Hence indeed (there was mukti) of the milkmaids in the absence of knowledge (in them, because knowledge is merely a subsidiary).—14

Just because knowledge is an accessory seen to be subservient to another's end, hence, rejecting the familiar aid of knowledge, since impurity of mind, etc., had no place in them, it is recollectcd that mukti accrued to the milkmaids solely by means of devotion to the Lord, which is the principal means of mukti. For instance.

"Virtuous, having all her merits cancelled by the intense rapture of thinking about Him,

And all her sins expiated by the agony of not obtaining Him,  
Meditating on Him, the cause of the world, identical with the supreme Brahman,

• Ceasing to breathe, one damsel of the Gopas obtained liberation"—  
Viṣṇu Purāṇa, V, xiii, 13.

Here, by the mark of pleasure and pain, affection is inferred; whereby mukti was attained;—such is the meaning of the passage. Just as the production of the fruit (of the sacrifice) is (by means of the not performed) even with unshelled golden berries (without the exclusion of shells from the beginning); so, in the case of the milkmaids, mukti resulted from affection (without the preliminary operation of removing the foulness of mind by means of knowledge), since in them there was no foulness of mind at all. Hence also it is known that knowledge is nothing but a subsidiary means. If it were the principal means, there would be no fruit (i.e., mukti) in its absence. Nor can the 'thinking about Him' be the knowledge of the identity of the soul and Brahman, because there were not present at the same time the other causes of such knowledge, such as hearing, pondering, etc., (as laid down in the Brāhmaṇa Aranyaka Upaniṣat, IV, iv, 5), but the thinking was nothing but remembrance kept up or made constant by affection. Nor is this an arthavāda, (i.e., an inducement to the observance of an injunction previously laid down); because arthavadas have merit as the objects they aim at, and also because there is no injunction here (for the observance of which an inducement might be needed)—5.

## भक्त्या जानातीति चेत्वा भिज्ञप्त्या साहाय्यात् ॥ १ । २ । ६ ॥

भक्त्या Bhaktyā, by devotion. जानाति Janāti, knows. इति Iti, thus. चेत् Chet, if. न Na, no. भिज्ञप्त्या Abhijñaptyā by the knowledge of the previously known, by recognition. साहाय्यात् Sabāyyāt, from the support.

6. If (you contend that the expression, Gītā, xviii, 55) "he knows (Me) by devotion" (proves that devotion is the cause of knowledge, and not that knowledge is the cause of devotion, as we hold), (we reply). No, relying on the support (lent to our view) by (the phrase) "recognition."—15

The author now introduces a possible objection and solves it. The objection is that the arguments based on the "section" (aphorism 11), "position of the word" (aphorism 12), and "mark" (aphorism 14) are precluded, because our view is (as suggested) in contradiction to the Srutis. For instance, there is the Sruti,

"By devotion he (re)cognises Me, how great and what I am in My essence;

"Then having known Me in My essence, he forthwith enters into Me" (Gītā, xviii, 55)

In this text, just as in the text "he attends to the gārhapati, fire with an Aindri verse" (Taittirīya Samhitā, I, v, 8) (the third case ending in aindriyā denotes that the Aindri verse is the instrument), so, by the S'ruti employing the case ending (in bhaktya, by devotion) which (as mentioned before) is of superior force, it is determined that devotion is the cause of knowledge. Although, by the aphorism (13) "(That knowledge is a cause of affection, and not vice versa, follows) also from its being seen (to be so in ordinary life)," no room is left for calling in the aid of the Sruti, since the observed subordination of knowledge to devotion is within the reach of sense perception, still it is not within the reach of sense perception that affection having Brahman for its object is (to be) subserved by knowledge of which the object is Brahman, but by the observation of the fact that this is so in the case of the affection of young girls etc., the same is to be inferred also in the case of the affection which has Brahman as its object. So that the reasoning ends in the establishment of a 'mark of inference' (which, as stated, is precluded by the contrary revelation and/or consideration).

We reply that there is no such defect in our argument. The defect would have been entailed, had the Gītā said only "he cognises," but it is not so. It has said "he recognises." Recognition is said to be the cognition of that which had been previously cognised. Thus previous cognition subserving devotion is the promoter of devotion appearing in the form of the fruit of devotion \*\*. Thereafter, till it becomes firm, devotion requires the aid of

\*\* The Mimamsa arranges the proofs that one thing is ancillary to another in the following order. 1. S'ākṣi or a definite text, as 'let him offer with curds' where curds are clearly an ancillary part of the sacrifice. 2. Lagna 'sign' or 'the series of the words' as leading to an inference, as in the text 'he divides by the ladle' here we infer that the thing divided must be a guni like ghee, since a ladle could not divide solid things like the baked flour cakes. 3. Pakṣya 'the being mentioned in one sentence' as in the text '(cut) these for food, then saying he cuts this branch', here the words '(I cut) thee for food' are ancillary to the action of cutting. 4. Prakarana 'the subject matter viewed as a whole with an interdependence of its parts' as in the dārsas pārṇavīśa sacrifice where the pārṇava ceremonies which have no special fruit mentioned, produce as parts, a mystic influence (प्रसाद) which helps forward that indifference of the whole by which the worshippers obtain heaven. Here the prakarana proves them to be ancillary. 5. Sākṣa's relative position' or order as the recital of the hymn sandhićācam, etc., 'be ye purified for the divine work' in connection with the mention of the samayya rāṣṭras where the position proves that the hymn is ancillary to the motion of sprinkling those vessels. 6. Sametthyā's title that Yajurveda is called the spiritual tool for the adhvaryu priest, hence in any rite mentioned in it they are prima facie to be considered as the priest's employed. The order represents the relative weight attached to each the first 'grāvī' being the most important, the last 'sametthyā', the least (U. Ja mānic Sūtras, iii, 3 1-11. Ayatyanāst etc., iii, 3 1-11. Mārvāṇīya Sūtras pp 5, 4 Tādāra Sūtras, iii, 8 & 49). The other order in the text maintains that (5) (15) and (6) are precluded here by the sākṣa (3) from the Bhagavadgītā. —(Cowell)

\*\* Compare Nāradīya Ekākti aphorism 39, where it is declared that Devotion is the fruit of it all.

knowledge in the form of recognition (i.e. constant remembrance), just as in the case of the shelling of rice which is contained by the shelling of separate grains (till the whole rice becomes clean). In order to point out that knowledge aids its effect (i.e. the effect of devotion), it is said : "then" i.e. after devotion has been made firm by the firmness of knowledge, he "enters into Me." Therefore, this is not a S'ruti, but a recital (annavâda) which has logically come in.—6

The author makes the same sense clear (in the next aphorism).

### प्रागुक्तं च ॥ १।२।७ ॥

प्राग् Prâk, before, प्रत्यक्ष Uktam, declared. च Cha, and.

7. And (this had been) declared before.—16.

Before the passage "by devotion he recognises Me," after having stated "he becomes fit for realising Brahman" (Gita, xviii, 53), it is declared :

"Having become Brahman, being contented in soul, he grieves not, nor desires.

"Feeling perfect equanimity towards all beings, he obtains the highest faith in me" (Cowell). Gita, xviii, 54

But as the devotee mentioned herein, as one who has already known Brahman, has no need of knowledge (of Brahman), it is but right that the following verse (Gita, xviii, 55) should be taken to be a recital (annavâda, and not the declaration of a new fact).—7.

### एतेन विकल्पीऽपि प्रत्युक्तः ॥ १।२।८ ॥

एतेन Etene, by this. विकल्पः Vikalpah, alternative, interchangeable. अपि Api, also. प्रत्युक्तः Pratyuktah, answered, refuted.

8. By this (the view that knowledge and devotion are) alternative (to each other as the means of mokti) is also refuted.—17.

It should be considered that By this, i.e. by the ascertainment that knowledge is a subsidiary, the view also that here (i.e. as a means of mokti) knowledge and devotion are alternative to each other (i.e. both are equally efficient means of mokti), is 'answered,' i.e. refuted. For the principal and the subsidiary cannot be mutually alternative in regard to one and the same end. The word 'also' implies that the view that knowledge and devotion are conjoint means of mokti is also refuted on the same ground.—8.

### देवभक्तिरितरस्मिन् साहचर्यात् ॥ १।२।६ ॥

देवभक्तिः Deva-bhaktih, devotion to a god. रसेत्यु तारस्मिन्, in another god साहचर्यात् Sâhacharyât, because of being associated with

9. The (expression) "devotion to a god" (refers) to another (than the Supreme), as it is coupled with (the expression "devotion to a spiritual teacher.")—18.

Sometimes it is heard from the S'rutis

"He who has supreme devotion to a god, and, as to a god, so to a spiritual teacher,

"To him, verily great of soul, all these objects as declared reveal themselves" (Svetasvatara Upanishad, vi, 23)

Here "devotion to a god" is to be understood to refer to a god other than the Lord, why? because it is associated with "devotion to a spiritual teacher," for there can be no such association in the case of that devotion the fruit of which is immortality. But Indra and other gods, being worshipped, secure the fruit, knowledge, to the worshipper, as they do earthly good. Association (of one word with another word) also causes ascertainment; as in the case of the word uluka (meaning an owl, Indra, the son of Sakun), a warrior in the war of the Mahabharata, Kanada, etc., the reference of which in a given place is ascertained) through its association (with the other words of the context).

This explanation is added as confirmatory of the argument stated before (in aphorism 17) — 9

**योगस्तुभयार्थमपेक्षणात् प्रयाजघत ॥ १ । २ । १० ॥**

योग Yogi, concentration, yoga ग Tu, but, यग्न उभयास्तु Ubhaya-as-tham, for the sake of both, i.e. knowledge and devotion अपेक्षणात् Apeksanat, from being looked to, needed, depended on. प्रयाजः Prayāja is it, like the ceremony of prayaga

10 Yoga, however, is for the sake of both (knowledge and devotion), since both look to it (for aid); as is the case with the prayaga ceremony — 19

Yoga, again, is for the sake of knowledge and is also for the sake of devotion, since a concentrated state of mind is required by both

If you ask that, in view of the maxim "there is no connection between subsidiaries, as, being equally for the end of the principal, they stand on the same level" (Purusā-Mimīmaśā, III, 1 22), how can yoga which is a subsidiary of the principal (i.e. devotion) be said to be a subsidiary of the subsidiary (i.e. knowledge)? The author replies "as is the case with the prayaga ceremony. As the prayaga ceremony is a subsidiary of the vajrapayā and other sacrifices, and is also a subsidiary of the daksināya and other parts thereof, so it is here, since the identical reason exists in both the cases to make out the sense of a subsidiary having another subsidiary as its own subsidiary. Where, (however) the practice of yoga is undertaken for the sake of knowledge pure and simple, yoga does not subserve devotion.

In the same way dispassion towards worldly objects is to be considered as being for the benefit of both — 10

But you may say that it is hard to gainay the recollection of Patanjali. "Or, through the contemplation of God" (Yoga Sūtra i, 23), where the worship of the Lord denoted by the word 'contemplation' is said to serve the end of producing samadhi, trance and then you may ask how then can devotion be the principal means." To this the author replying

**गौण्या तु समाधिसिद्धिः ॥ ११२ । ११ ॥**

गौण्या Gaunyā, by the secondary, lower, (form of) devotion तु Tu, but समाधिसिद्धिः Samādhu-siddhiḥ, the production of samādhi, yogic trance

11 But the production of samādhi is by the lower form of devotion —20

'Contemplation there (in the aphorism of Patañjali cited above) mean only the lower form of devotion, and not the higher. By the lower form of devotion is the production of samādhi. Hence there is also no contradiction with the Smṛiti etc., the Yogi-Sūtram of Patañjali.' And (to the same purport) there are in the very same work the concluding words (of the section on the Lord) "His name is Pranava" (i. 27) "Its repetition, and contemplation of the object (i.e. the Lord) denote it by it (make the mind steady)" (i. 28) —11

**हेया रागत्वादिति चेद्वोक्तमास्पदत्वात् सङ्क्लवत् ॥ १ । २ । १२ ॥**

हेया Heyā, to be avoided रागत्वात् Rāga-tvāt, i.e. being an affection. एति Iti, thus चेत् Chet, if न Ni, no उत्तमास्पदत्वात् Utta-māspadatvāt, as having an object which is laudable अङ्गत् āṅga-tvāt, as association

12. (If you say that devotion) is to be avoided, since it is an affection, (we reply) No, because it has an object which is laudable, as (is the case with) 'association' —21

This aphorism proceeds from the introduction of the yoga-śāstra (in the preceding aphorism). It may be said that devotion also is certainly to be avoided by one who desires mukti, because there is present in it without modification the characteristic of that affection which is mentioned in the Yoga-śāstra (Yoga Sūtram, ii, 3, as one of the five 'afflictions'). Thus there is the aphorism 'Nescience, egoism, affection, aversion, and love of life are the afflictions'. If you say so, we reply, it should not be said so, because devotion has as its object something which is laudable, that is to say, because it has the Supreme Lord as its object. For (according to Patañjali) affection is not to be avoided merely on the ground of its being affection, but only on the ground of its being an affection which clings to the world. As for example, association is not to be avoided merely on the ground of its being association, but on the ground of its being an association with wicked people. So is the case here. Thus when it is said that devotion to God is to be avoided, because it is an affection, the special conditions that must be present will be that it tends to cause attachment to the world and that it is not subserving the end of mukti.

Nor is this devotion devoid of the illuminating presence of sat tvā, for, in such texts as "those possessing the nature of satva, worship the gods" (Gītā, xvii, 4) it is declared that it is connected with sat tvā.—12

**तदेव कर्मज्ञानयोगिभ्य आधिक्यशब्दात् । १ । २ । १३ ॥**

तद् Tat, this, worship, devotion एव Eva, certainly कर्मज्ञानयोगिभ्यां Karmajñān-yogi bhyaḥ, to the performers of sacrificial act, the followers of

knowledge and the followers of yoga अधिक्यासहदत् Adhikya sahdat, from the revelation of superiority

13 This certainly (is supreme), since there is the revelation about its superiority to the performers of sacrificial acts, to the followers of knowledge, and to the followers of yoga —23

The very same worship is the principal thing or the character of being principal belongs to devotion. This is ascertained in every way indeed since it is thus revealed

The yogi is higher than the recetics he is counted higher than even those who follow knowledge

' The yogi is higher than those who perform sacrificial acts, therefore O Arjuna be thou a yogi

And of all yogis whosoever with his (inner) soul intent on me

In full belief worships me he is accounted by me the most devoted (Cowell) —Gita vi 46, 47

Here it is to be understood that the superiority of the persons qualified which is due to the superiority of their respective qualifications such as asceticism etc is successive (i.e. of the one to the other in the order of their mention) (For) surely the superiority of a subsidiary to its principal is not established Hence it follows that devotion is the principal —13

It might be suggested that the above revelation is a mere arthavāda and that what is regarded as a subsidiary is also competent to produce the desired result i.e. mukti and is such possesses superiority also. With a view to avoid the appearance of superiority (in the subsidiary) also by means of the lessons of the Revelation the author reads

प्रश्ननिरूपणाभ्यामाधिक्यसिद्धेः । १ । २ । १४ ॥

प्रश्ननिरूपणाभ्याम Prasna nirupanā bhyaṁ by question and answer अधिक्यसिद्धेः Adhikya siddheḥ from the proof of superiority (of devotion)

14 (The revelation cited above is not an arthavāda), because of the proof of the superiority (of devotion) by means of question and answer —23

Here the whole of the twelfth chapter (of the Gita) is an example of this method of proof. The question is in the form

They who in faith worship thee thus constantly devoted to thee And they who worship the indestructible and the unmanifested, which of these know most of yoga? (Cowell)

The answer is as follows

They who fixing their mind on me worship me ever devoted  
Endowed with the highest belief they are counted by me the most devoted  
But they who worship the indestructible the indescribable and the unmanifested

"The all-pervading, the inconceivable, the unchangeable, the unmoved, the permanent,  
 "Restraining all their senses, having equanimity of mind towards all,  
 "These verily attain me, being intent on the welfare of all.  
 "Their labour is the greater who fix their thoughts on the unmanifested,  
 "The path of the unmanifested is with difficulty obtained by embodied beings  
 "But they who are intent on me, having transferred all their actions to me,  
 "And worship me, contemplating me with unshaking concentration,  
 "To them a deliverer from the sea of death and the world  
 "I shall ere long be, son of Prithâ, as their thoughts are fixed on me" (Cowell).—Gita, vii, 1-7.

As this question and answer proves the superiority of devotion, the passage cannot be considered to be an arthavâda. For it is well known that the form of question and answer is for the purpose of ascertainment, and not for the purpose of commendation. It is only an excess of labour and trouble that is entailed by the pursuit of a subsidiary itself (apart from the principal to which it is subservient) —14.

The author proceeds to expel the demon in the form of the apprehension which may arise from the mention of the word 'belief' (in the above passage), namely that devotion is a kind of belief.

**नैव स्रुद्धा तु साधारण्यात् ॥ ११२ । १५ ॥**

न Na, not. एव Eva, by any means. स्रुद्धा Sraddhâ, belief तु Tu, but. साधारण्यात् Sadbhâraṇyât, applying it universally.

15. (Devotion should) not (be supposed to be a kind of) belief, by applying (the term, devotion) universally.—24.

Devotion should by no means be apprehended to be a form of belief, because belief is a subsidiary of sacrificial acts alone. Not so is devotion to the Lord.—15.

**तस्यो तत्वे चाऽनवरुथानात् ॥ ११२ । १६ ॥**

तस्यो Tasyâm, in this, i.e. devotion. तत्वे Tat-tva, that, i.e. the characteristic of being a subsidiary of belief, being found. च Chu, and. अनवरुथानात् An-avasthânat, from infinite regression.

16. (Devotion cannot be a form of belief), also because, since (in that case) devotion in the form of belief would be a subsidiary of belief, there would be infinite regression.—25

For, "He who worships Me with belief \* is accounted by Me the most devoted" (Gita vi, 47)

\* "Here 'belief' is subsidiary to 'faith' according to the rule 'that which characterizes his agents is a subsidiary part of the ceremony to be performed'; as in the injunction 'Let him who desires heaven offer the sacrifice,' where the desire of heaven is considered to be subsidiary."—Cowell.

Such is the S'ruti. Since in this verse it is found that belief is a subsidiary of devotion which is, you say, a form of belief, there would ensue infinite regression, as belief then would be without a subsidiary. Otherwise, if you maintain that belief also would have a subsidiary, i.e., a different belief, there would still arise the same infinite regression (as you will have to imagine subsidiary belief in turn *ad infinitum*). Therefore, (if we are to avoid this infinite regression), as (for the same reason) in the case of the opening verses of a ceremony which do not require any opening verses at their commencement, and as also in the case of the rinsing of the mouth (preliminary to a ceremony) which does not require a preliminary rinsing for itself, so in the present case belief would not have subsidiary of devotion. (But this is in contradiction to the S'ruti quoted above which declares belief to be a subsidiary of devotion. Devotion therefore cannot be a form of belief).

And another reason why devotion and belief cannot be treated as identical is their separate mention in such phrases as "endowed with belief and devotion."—16.

ब्रह्मकारदं तु भक्तौ तस्यानुज्ञानाय सामान्यात् ॥१२१२०॥

ब्रह्मकारदं Brahma-kāndam, the portion of the Veda treating of Brahman. तु Tu, but. अनुभवी Bhaktau, in respect of devotion. वा Tasya, its. अनुज्ञानाय Anujñānāya, from the point of knowledge. सामान्यात् Sāmānyat, being the same.

17. But the Brahma-kānda (is directed) to devotion (as its end), since, as a source of knowledge, it does not differ (from the Pūrva-kānda).—26.

The aphorism is addressed to one who thinks that, if knowledge were not superior to devotion, the latter portion of the Veda would not have been universally known as the Jñāna-Kānda, i.e. the portion treating of knowledge (as opposed to the early portion which treats of Karma, i.e. sacrificial acts, etc.). The Brahma-kānda is revealed for the purpose of devotion, and not for the purpose of knowledge; since the making known of what was previously unknown is the common characteristic of both the Kādas (so that both would equally be Jñāna-kānda). Nor is it possible to regard this latter portion as laying down rules for the acquisition of knowledge, wherefore, owing to knowledge being its principal aim, it might have been described as Jñāna-kānda. Therefore, the idea that it is a Jñāna-Kānda is a mistake. But it is really Brahma-kānda. Hence has it been aphorised: "Now, then, there is a wish to know Brahman" (Brahma-Sūtram, I, i, 1) — This therefore is a Bhakti-kānda, as devotion is the object it aims at.—17.

Thus ends the second lecture of the first chapter in the Commentary on the One Hundred Aphorisms of Śāṅkalya composed by the most learned teacher Śripnesvara.

Finished also is the first chapter.

## Chapter II : Lecture i

This devotion is not to be produced directly by an effort. For its production other means are to be looked for. Of these means, the intimate or internal one is knowledge; the extraneous ones are the lower form of devotion, etc. For the discrimination of these means is the commencement of the second chapter.

**बुद्धिहेतुप्रवृत्तिराविशुद्धेरवाघतवत् ॥ २ । १ । १ ॥**

बुद्धिहेतुप्रवृत्तिः: Buddhi-hetu-pravrittih, practice of the means of knowledge. वाघातवत्: आघातवत्, till (complete) purification (of the mind). अवग्रहात्यः Avaghrata-vat, like the shelling (of rice).

1. The practice of the means of knowledge (is to be kept up till the complete purification of the mind, as (to the case of) the shelling of rice.—27.

'Knowledge means certain knowledge about Brahman. Although this cannot be produced by efforts, still the practice of the means thereof, such as hearing, pondering, meditating, etc., is necessary for its production. Here the doubt arises whether one is to exert once only, following the maxim "the meaning of the śāstra is fulfilled when once performed," or whether one is to exert till firmness of devotion is achieved. To this it is replied: The practice of the means is necessary till the complete purification of devotion. Just as, for example, it is the intention of the injunction, "he shells the rice," that the act of shelling is to be performed till the rice is completely cleared of its husk, so, its utility having been observed, one must strive to practise knowledge and the other means till the removal of all impurity of mind.—1.

If it be urged that it does not follow that there is to be the practice of those acts which are subsidiary to these subsidiaries of devotion,—to this is the reply.

**तदङ्गानां च ॥ २ । १ । २ ॥**

तदङ्गानां Tat-angānām, of their subsidiaries, auxiliaries. च Cha, also.

2. And of their subsidiaries also.—28.

"Of their subsidiaries," i.e. of obedience to preceptors, investigation of arguments not in contradiction to the Veda, self-restraint, and so forth, also the practice is necessary. For, subsidiaries which are disorganised in their subordinate parts, are not able to contribute to the cause of the principal, just as the general is useless without his army remaining in perfect organisation.—2.

Next is considered the question of the purification of the object of knowledge

## तामैश्वर्यपरां काश्यपः परन्त्रात् ॥ २ । १ । ३ ॥

ताम् Tām, i. e. knowledge. ईश्वर्यपरा Aisvarya parām, directed to lordliness or majesty. काश्यपः Kāsyapah, a sage of that name. परन्त्रात् Para ntat, being other.

3 Kāsyapa holds that knowledge of lordliness (is the cause of the highest good), from its being other (than the knower).—29.

The teacher Kāsyapa considers that 'it' i. e. knowledge, which has as its object a being endowed with the majesty of the Supreme Lord and other attributes, produces the highest good as its fruit. How so? Because this Supreme Being is other than the embodied souls, since for the sake of the knowledge of one's own self there is need for the knowledge of another. In this view there is no absolute difference between the Jīva and Brahman.—3.

## श्रात्मैकपरां बादरायणः ॥ २ । १ । ४ ॥

श्रात्मैकपरा अत्मा-eka-parām, directed to the pure self. बादरायणः Bādarāyaṇah, the sage of that name.

4. Bādarāyaṇa is of opinion that knowledge of the self pure and simple (is the cause of the highest good).—30

The teacher Bādarāyaṇa, again, considers that it is knowledge having the pure self as its object, which is the cause of the highest good. And so there is the aphorism (Brahma-Sūtra, IV, 1, 3) "But the Masters contemplate on Brahman as the self and teach it so to their pupils." In this view, as the notion that this is Jīva, that is Brahman, is false, tattva-jñāna, knowledge of reality, is the knowledge that there is but one self which is pure consciousness, and therefore, it is that knowledge which obtains mukti as its fruit.—4

## उभयपरां शारिङ्दल्यः शब्दोपपत्तिभ्याम् ॥ २ । १ । ५ ॥

उभयपरा Ubhaya-parām, directed to both, i. e. both lordliness and the self. शारिङ्दल्यः Śārdilyāḥ, sage of that name, not the author of our aphorism शब्दोपपत्तिभ्याम् Śabda-upapatti-bhyām, from Revelation and reasoning.

5. Śārdilya considers that knowledge of both (lordliness and the self, is the cause of the highest good), in accordance with Revelation and reasoning.—31

The teacher Śārdilya, on the other hand, considers that it is the knowledge of both (which is the cause of the highest good). How so? Because Revelation, i. e. the Vedas, says so. After beginning "All this verily is Brahman; thence it proceeds, therein it disappears, and therein it moves; thus let him worship it with a tranquil mind," the Chāndogya Upaniṣad (III, xiv, 1—4) disposes of the doubt about the self in the words: "this is my self within my heart, this is Brahman, this shall I obtain, having pleased from

hence,—I who am sure of this and have no doubt; so says Sāḍilya, so says Sāḍilya." It thus declares that he who knows both these objects, obtains the fruit of realising Brahman, which is produced by prema-bhakti, that intense form of devotion called spiritual love of the Lord, directed to Brahman as its object.

Just as in the case of "Babara Pravāhanī desired" (Taittiriya Samhitā, VII. i. 10), there is no contradiction (of the eternal truth of the Veda) by the incorporation of the non-eternal with the eternal (in the above text where the name of Sāḍilya is mentioned), for the reference is to a former Sāḍilya. In reality, the Veda has the Lord as its maker. This is learnt from the Sruti also :

"From that sacrifice universal were produced the Riks and the Sāmans,

"There-from were produced the metres, the Yujus was produced from it" (Rig Veda, V. x. 90)

Reasoning also proves the point. Brahman is revealed as possessing supreme lordliness, and also as constituting the essential form of the Jiva. Thus there is the Sruti :

"From whom verily these beings are born, by whom, when born, they live, whom they approach, whom they enter, him do thou seek to know," (Taittiriya Upaśigat, III, ii, 2).

And so the Gītā :

"A portion of Me is, in the animate world, become the Jiva, eternal" (vv. 7)

This being the case, what can destroy what? Therefore, it is only that interpretation of such sentences as "That thou art," according to which both Jiva and Brahman are established, that is reasonable.—5

**वैपस्यादसिद्धिति चंचाभिज्ञानवद्वैशिष्ट्यात् ॥ २ । १ । ६ ॥**

वैपस्यात् Vaisamyāt, on account of incompatibility. सिद्धित् A-siddham, not proved. इति Iti, thus चंचा Chet if न Na, no अभिज्ञानवत् Abhijñānat-vat, as in the case of recognition. अवैशिष्ट्यात् A-vaiśiṣṭyāt, in the absence of distinctive mark.

6. If (you say that this is) not proved on account of incompatibility, (we reply). No, (this is proved) as is recognition in the absence of the distinctive mark.—82.

You may say that this itself, namely that knowledge has both lordliness and the self together in one act as its object, is not proved, on account of their incompatibility; for incompatible is the knowledge that it is an object qualified as not being the creator of the world, etc., in regard to an object qualified as being the creator of the world, etc. We reply that this is not so. For, just as in the case of such recognition as "That is this same Devadatta,"

'That is I,' the knowledge of both together is rendered possible by the fact that co-existence of two things in the same receptacle (thought) takes cognisance of that portion of them which consists in their essential non-difference, without the presence of the distinctive characteristic of the one in the other having its own distinctive characteristics; inasmuch as the knowledge (for the purpose of recognition) of the distinctive characteristics of one thing in another which has its own distinctive characteristics, is a general rule which admits of exceptions.

Is it then your theory, you may ask, that the essential non-difference is brought forward not directly by the objects as specially qualified, but through indirect reference or suggestion by the objects themselves apart from their special qualifications? We reply, No, because to make known by indirect reference is discreditable, and because the cause of the bringing forward of the thing suggested is not suggestion but the presence of the circumstances which determine it. If it were not so, there might sometimes be the recollection of the thing suggested even without the circumstances determining it to be the thing suggested. Let this suffice.—6.

**न च क्लिष्टः परः स्वादतन्तरं विशेषात् ॥ २।१।७॥**

न Na, nor. च Chi, again. लिष्टः Klis̄ṭaḥ, subject to affliction. परः Parāḥ, the other, the Supreme Lord एवं यज्ञत्, would be. अनन्तरं An-antarāṁ, immediately after. विशेषत् Visesat् there being difference.

7. Nor would the Supreme Lord be, (on our theory), subject to affliction, since immediately after (identity) there is a difference.—33.

Nor is it possible to say that this (i.e. the identity of the Jiva and Brahman) being so, the possession of affliction, etc., appertaining to the adjunct of the Jiva, (i.e. the internal organ), would also be entailed in the case of the Supreme Lord. Because, immediately after the above knowledge of their non-difference, there is the ascertainment of their difference in the form that affliction, etc. have no connection with the self.—7.

**ऐश्वर्यं तथेति चेद्द स्वाभाव्यात् ॥ २।१।८॥**

ऐश्वर्यं Aisvaryam, lordliness. तथा Tathā, likewise. इति Iti, thus. ऐश्वर्यं Chet. न Na, no स्वाभाव्यात् Svabhāvyaṭ, being of his very nature.

8. If (you say that) lordliness will be likewise (excluded from the Supreme Lord, we reply). No, because it is of His very nature.—34.

If you say that like affliction, etc. lordliness characterised as His being the Creator, etc. is in the same way excluded from the Supreme Lord, whereas the character of all pervadegons, having been witnessed in the self, is not (excluded) like affliction, etc., we reply, No, because the characteristic of being the Creator, etc. appertain to the Supreme Lord's own nature. For the character of fire to be hot by nature is never altered. Therefore, the being (not natural) is the immediate condition of exclusion. Hence although there is

obstruction to the attribution of the darkness, etc. detected in the image, to the sun reflected in the mirror, etc., (darkness, etc. not being natural to the sun), there is surely no obstruction to the attribution of roundness, brightness, and other natural characteristics —8.

Well, the lordliness of the Supreme Lord is real ; but how is it, you may ask, that affliction, etc. are adventitious to the Jivas? The author declares the cause of this difference.

**अप्रतिपद्धं पैशवर्यं तद्भावाच्च नैवमितरेपाम् ॥ २।१।६ ॥**

अप्रतिपद्धं A-pratipadham, unhindered. पैशवर्यं Para-nisāryam, lordliness of the Supreme. तद्भावाच्च Tat-blāvāt, from having His substance. च Cha, and. न Na, not. पत्तु E�म्, so, i.e. natural. इतेरपाम् It uśam, of the others, i.e. of the Jivas.

9. The lordliness of the Supreme is unhindered, and because the Jivas share His substance, affliction, etc. are not natural to them --35.

For, in no Sruti whatever is the lordliness of the Supreme Lord interdicted, whereby even that which is established should be excluded. Rather from such texts as "Whose will is truth" (Chhāndogyo Upaniṣat), it is learnt that lordliness is His nature. Nor is there any reason for abounding the attribute that is observed in Hum, as there is in the case of the Jiva; for He is every moment the Lord, He is every moment free. But to the others than the Supreme, i.e. the Jivas, affliction, etc. are not thus natural; why? because they share His substance. For this is revealed by such texts as "he attaining to the empyrean light, he is evolved by his own form" (Chhāndogyo Upaniṣat, VIII, iii, 4). And this would not be possible, if affliction, etc. were natural to the Jivas. It might be possible, again, if affliction, etc. were the nature of the Supreme; but this is not so. Therefore, also for the reason that mukti defined as Brahman realisation would otherwise be impossible, (it follows that) samsāra is caused to the Jivas by their adjunct, i.e. the internal organ. Although in the case of the Supreme also, lordliness has maya as its upādhi or special condition, still there is never in absolute dissolution of this upādhi, (and thus lordliness remains unimpaired). Of the internal organs which are the upādhis of the Jivas, on the other hand, it is the absolute dissolution that takes place when the higher devotion is produced. But it does not follow that the maya energy of the Lord also at the same time ceases; because, as there is an infinity of the Jivas, activity is ever necessary on the part of the Lord for the sake of their samsāra and their worship. And so the Sruti "he as it were thinks, he as it were moves," (Bṛihad Āraṇyaka Upaniṣat) and also the Sruti 'now then the declaration, Not this, Not that' (Ibid.), etc. have the Jiva as their object.—9.

**सर्यान्ते किसिति चैक्षयस्युद्ध्यानन्त्यात् ॥ २।१।१० ॥**

मर्वन्ते Sarya-anus, on the dissolution of mu, i.e., all the internal organs. किसि Kisi, what इति Ifi thus लेतु Chat, if न Na, not. पत्तु Eवम्, so. उद्ध्यानन्त्यात् Buddhi-anantyat, from the infinity of the internal organs.

10 (If you ask), on the dissolution of all, what (is the use of lordliness)?, (we reply), Not so, owing to the infinity of internal organs.—36.

Now, even if mukti (of the Jiva-) is gradual, when there will be the dissolution of all internal organs (one after another), the upâdhi of the Supreme will only be left; from the absence of any purpose to serve, there will be absolute dissolution of this also; what is the good, then, you may ask, of attributing lordliness as the nature of the Supreme? We reply, it never so happens. Since the number of the internal organs which are the adjuncts of the Jivas is infinite, such a time itself will never be. Hence it is right that lordliness should be natural to the Supreme.

Nor is the case for such a time to come made out by the argument that all antecedent non-existences (in other words, potential existences, e.g., of the jar, &c., before its actual production) cause the production of their opposites (in other words, emergent or actual existences), from their being antecedent non-existences (for if they did not produce their opposites, they would not be antecedent non-existences, but would be absolute non-existence). (For then, however infinite the number of the Jivas may be, the antecedent non-existences of their mukti are bound to produce their opposites, i.e., mukti. This being so, a time will surely come when all the Jivas will attain mukti and there will be left no necessity for the continuance of the lordliness of the Supreme. So that lordliness cannot be natural to him). (In this view it must be held that all antecedent non-existences had once produced their opposites, or that there was a time when none of them produced any effect). Now, if you say that at one time they had all produced their opposites; we reply, No, since in that case your argument would be inapplicable (since it would then be admitted by you that even after the Jivas had once attained mukti, they are again, or there were others who are, in a state of bondage). On the other hand, inference of a time in which none of them produced any effect would be absolutely devoid of reason. Otherwise, by the inference that all antecedent non-existences had at a certain time not produced their opposites, an antecedent time would be established in which there was yet no destruction or emergent non-existence.

If you say that such an idea as "May be, I am the Jiva who will not attain mukti" (which is not uncommon) will entail an absence of effort towards mukti; we reply, even if there be uncertainty as to the fruit, when there is certainty as to devotion being the means thereof, there should rather be activity towards that means. On the contrary, it will be the certainty as to the mukti of all (by the mere operation of the antecedent nou-existence of mukti), which you advocate, that will entail absence of activity towards the attainment of mukti.—10.

If lordliness defines in the being the material cause be natural to the Supreme, then this would lead, you may say, to nothing but His being subject to change, as is the case with this, etc. To this it is replied

स्फृत्यन्तरालादवैकार्यं चित्सर्वेनानुवर्त्तमानात् ॥२ । १११॥

प्रकृत्यन्तरालात् Prakrti-antaratmâlat, from the medium of Prakrti, matter.

अवैकार्यं A-vaiikârya न्, immutability. चित्तसत्त्वेन Chit-sattvena, by existence in the form of the intelligent. अनुवर्त्तमानं न् Anu-varttamânânt, from entering, from being present.

11. Since Prakrti is the medium, the Supreme is not subject to change, from entering Prakrti as a manifestation of the Intelligent.—37

What is called Prakrti is the material cause of all insentient effect. This is subject to change; but not so Brahman. The Supreme's being the creator, etc., consists in existence which is a form of the manifestation of Brahman and in his entering into Prakrti. Nor is it possible to say that Prakrti itself is existence, because this would entail the non-existence of the Jîva, as they are other than Prakrti. Therefore, the Supreme has as His nature the being the Creator, etc., through the medium of mâyâ energy characterised as Prakrti; hence He is not subject to change. For a magician, creating by magic, does not become the effect of his magic. (Similarly, the Supreme, creating by mâyâ, does not become an effect of mâyâ, and therefore, subject to change).

Although by reason of the identity of cause and effect, the very fact of being an effect means the being changed, and although liability to change in this sense surely exists in the Supreme, yet He is not subject to change by a change of essential forms in the case of mûkta (becoming pure), etc.

Or, we may explain that He is not subject to change any more than the potter's stick is in reference to the jar, since it is not the cause of any other change than that produced in the jar.

Hence it is said "through the medium of Prakrti".—11.

If then mâyâ is the material cause of the world, the world is founded on mâyâ alone; how then, you may ask, is the foundation of the world on Brahman established by the Bruti "on Him is all founded," (Taittiriya Khil Upanisad)? To this the reply is as follows.

तत्प्रतिष्ठा गृहपीठवत् ॥ २ । १ । १२ ॥

तत्प्रतिष्ठा Tat-pratiṣṭha, foundation on Him गृहपीठवत् Grâhapiṭhavat, like a stool in a house.

12. Foundation on Him (is not incompatible), as in the case of a stool in a house—38

On Him, i.e., on Brahman, even the foundation of the obnoxious of mâyâ is not incompatible," as in the case of a stool in a house." Just as even of a man seated on a stool inside a house, we say "he is seated in the house," "he is seated on a stool," so it is here also.—12

If so, then, is not, you may ask, Brahman otherwise established as being Prakrti itself? To this it is replied:

मिथोपेक्षणादुभयम् ॥ २ । १ । १३ ॥

मिथः Mithâ, mutual अपेक्षणात् Apêksanât, from requiring. उभयम् Ubhyam, both, i.e. both Brahman and Prakrti.

13. As they mutually need each other, both (Brahman and Prakriti are cause).—39.

Brahman and Prakriti, both of them, are causes. Because the intelligent (Brahman) and the non-intelligent (Prakriti) are mutually needed by each other for the sake of their own knowledge and also for being the subject of their respective powers, which of them can overlook the other?—13

The author now declares an enumeration of categories in order to simplify their use or employment in his work.

### चेत्याचितोर्न तृतीयम् ॥ २।१।१८ ॥

चेत्याचितोः Chetyā-chitoh, beside the knowable and the knower — Na, no तृतीयम् Tṛitīyam, third.

14. There is no third beside the knowable and the knower — 40.

Knowable is Prakriti, knower is Brahman,—beside them there is in this treatise no other third principle recognised; such is the meaning. If you say that the existence or non-existence of a third does not matter, we reply that what the author means is that to be the knower is denied to what is different from Brahman, and that to be the knowable is denied to what is different from Prakriti.—14.

Now, you may say that if there is no connection between Prakriti and Purusa (Brahman), there is an end of all effects, while, on the other hand, if there is a connection, this itself is the third (which is denied). To this the author replies :

### युक्तौ च सप्तरायात् ॥ २।१।१९ ॥

युक्तौ Yukta, united च Ch., and सप्तरायात् Saptarayat, from beginninglessness.

15. And (both are) united together, because (they are) beginningless.—41.

The word "mutually" follows from aphorism 34. They, i.e. Prakriti and Purusa under reference, are of the form of correlatives to each other; it is not that there is between them some extraneous connection; why? "from beginninglessness," i.e. from the very fact that they are beginningless. And thus in the Gita (iii. 19); "Prakriti and also Purusa, know that both of them are beginningless."

Now, if you say, let there be a different connection which is also beginningless, we reply, No, because, as the insensate and non-insensate are the alternatives, they do not admit of a third.—15.

But Prakriti is certainly false, because, it is of the form of mayā, as appears from such Srutis as "Let him know that Prakriti is mayā, and that Mahesvara is he to whom mayā belongs," (Svetasvatara Upanisat iv. 10); how is it therefore, you may ask, declared at the category of the "knowable"? To this the author replies —

## शक्तित्वान्तरूपं वेदम् ॥ २ । १ । १६ ॥

शक्तित्वात् Sakti-tvāt, from being a power. नः Na, not अनुत् Anutam  
false वेदम् Vedyam, the knowable.

16. The knowable is not false, because it is a power.—12.

The "knowable," i. e. Pradhâna (another name of Prakriti), "not false," does not deserve to be false; why? because of the very fact that it is a power. For a magician, without the power of magic, has no power for the creation of a given extraneous thing. Moreover, the Sruti "But how gentle youth, could it be so that the existent were produced from the non-existent?" (Chhândogya Upanisad, VI. ii. 2) which declares the reality of the cause inferred by the reality of the effect, reveals the existence of all, and not falseness. There is, again, always in the creation of the Lord the necessity for a concomitant cause corresponding (to the thing created, i. e. for Prakriti which therefore cannot be false), because it is creation by an intelligent being, just as in the creation of the magician (there is the necessity for magic as a concomitant cause corresponding in nature to the magician's creation).

Nor is a different concomitant cause furnished, as you may suggest, by *adṛiṣṭa* (merit and demerit), etc., because it is simpler to assume the necessity for a single power (i. e. Prakriti, instead of an indefinite number of adṛiṣṭa, etc.), and because there is no evidence that *adṛiṣṭa* is the cause of anything except worldly experience and the means thereof. Again, as a number of those other causes will inevitably wander together in all effects, there is proof of one eternal coördinating power. On the other hand, the supposition of many other causes subsidiary to this one, operating towards the fruit, is not an offence against the law of parsimony. An elaboration of this point will be found in the third chapter.—16.

The discussion (in aphorism 13) started as a digression is thus dismissed. The author now pursues the matter under consideration.

## तत्पूरिशुद्धिपूर्च गम्या लोकवल्मीक्यः ॥ २ । १ । १७ ॥

**तत्पूरिशुद्धि:** Tat-puriśuddhiḥ, the purity thereof, i.e. of devotion. एत Chā.  
and गम्या Gamyā, to be inferred लोकवत् Loka-vat, as in common life. लिङ्गेभ्यः  
Lingebhyah, by means of marks or signs.

17. And its complete purity is to be inferred by means of marks, as in common life—13.

Although devotion is no doubt an object of sense-perception (i.e. internal organ which is mind) through such cognitions as "I worship," "I have affection," etc., just as through such cognitions as "I know," "I will," etc., knowledge and volition are objects of sense-perception; still its complete purity, characterised by being informed with deeper and stronger impressions, is not possible to know through sense-perception, just as in the case of the

authoritativeness of knowledge." Therefore, its ascertainment is by means of marks only, as in common life. Just as in common life the greater or less degrees of affection are inferred by means of its physical expressions such as tears, horripilation, etc., when one listens to discourses, etc., about the object of affection; so is it here.—17.

The author next declares that not only are there marks as in life, but that such marks are abundantly obtained also from the recorded recollection of great sages.

**सम्मानबहुमानप्रीतिविरहेतरविचिकित्सामहिमख्यातितदर्थं प्रोणस्थानतदीयतासर्वतदुभावाप्रातिकूल्यादीनि च स्मरणेभ्यो याहुल्यात् ॥ २।१।१६॥**

सम्मानबहुमानप्रीतिविरहेतरविचिकित्सामहिमख्यातितदर्थं प्रोणस्थानतदीयतासर्वतदुभावाप्रातिकूल्यादीनि च स्मरणेभ्यो याहुल्यात् ॥ २।१।१६॥  
Sammāna-bahumāna-prīti-viraha-itaravichikitsā-mahimakhyātitartha-prāṇasthāna-tadlyatā-sarvata-dubhāva-aprātikūlyā-Adlñi, honour, esteem, delight, forlornness, doubt as regards others, celebration of glory, preservation of life for his sake, sense of belonging to him, his omnipresence, resignation to his will, etc. & Cha, and एतदेव Smaraṇebhyah, from the Recollection, the Smṛitīs. विशेषत् Bābulyāt, in plenty.

18 And from the Recollections (are obtained) in abundance such marks as honour, esteem, delight, forlornness, doubt as regards others, celebration of glory, preservation of life for his sake, sense of belonging to him, his omnipresence, resignation to his will, etc.—44.

(i) "Honour," as in the case of Arjuna:

"To rise up before Kṛiṣṇa, the winner of wealth (Arjuna), in whatever circumstances,

Never forgets, being of virtuous soul, with devotion and with love"  
(Mahābhārata, Droṇa Parva, I, 2822).

(ii) "Esteem," as in the case of Iksvāku.

"Through fondness for his name, to the deer and lotus looking like him,

"Even to the cloud which had his colour, the King showed esteem"  
(Nṛsiṁha Purāṇa, 111, 22)

(iii) "Delight," as in the case of Vidura:

"What delight, O lotus-eyed, I feel from thy coming as its cause,

"Why should it be told thee who art the saner soul of all?"

(Mahābhārata, Udyoga Parva, Ixxxviii, 3114)

\* The Prabhakara school of the Mīmāṃsā hold that knowledge is an object of internal perception, and its correctness for authoritativeness, premāpya, is recognised by the same act of cognition as the knowledge itself. There is 1, the perception of the object, i.e. "this is a jar"; 2, the consciousness of this perception, i.e. "I perceive the jar"; 3, simultaneously with (2) the cognition of the truth of the perception. The Nyāya holds that the three steps are successive, and the last is gained by inference, not by direct consciousness. If it were gained by direct consciousness, there could be no such thing as combi"—Gow. 5

(iv) "Forlornness," as in the case of the milkmaids :

"Sayest thou, we should not talk thus in the presence of our superiors ?"

"What can superiors do for us who are burned with the fire of separation ?" (Viṣṇu Purāṇa, V, xviii, 22).

(v) "Doubt as regards others," as in the case of the inhabitants of Svayadvīpa, who even seeing that it was Nṛada who arrived, felt his presence as a hindrance to their worship of Viṣṇu. As also in the case of Upamanyu :

"Fain would I be even a worm or a grasshopper, at Śāṅkara's command,

"Rather than desire even the three worlds, if given, Indra, by thee" (Mahābhārata, Anūḍasana Parva, I, 7077).

(vi) "Celebration of glory," as in the case of Yatna :

"Addressed Yama the sinful one, in hell tormented :

"Why not worshipped by thee the god Keśava, the killer of sorrow?" (Nṛsiṁha Purāṇa, viii, 21).

"Looking at his emissary, noose in hand, whispers Yama in his ear :

"Avoid thou those in Madhusūdana reposed: lord am I of other men, but not of Vaiṣṇavas." (Viṣṇu Purāṇa, III, vii, 14).

(vii) "Preservation of life for his sake," as in the case of Hanumān : He himself has declared :

"As long as in the world shall circulate thy story purifying the hearts of men,

"Shall I remain on the earth so long, obeying the command of thee" (Rāmāyaṇa, Uttara Kāṇḍa, cvii, 31).

Or, "preservation of life for his sake" may mean the preservation of life by Nṛada and others even after they had accomplished all their ends, simply for the sake of worshipping Him. Hence there is the Sṛuti : "To whom all the gods, those who seek mokṣa, and also the reciters of the Veda do obeisance" (Nṛsiṁhatāpanī, khaṇḍa vi).

(viii) "Sense of belonging to him," as in the case of Uparicchara Vaso :

"His kingdom and his wealth, his wife and so his chariot too,

"Regards he always, all is of the Lord."

(Mahābhārata, Sānti Parva, ccxxxvii, 12718).

(ix) "His omnipresence" in all beings, as is well known in the case of Prahlāda. Declared also by Prahlāda himself :

"Thus in beings one and all devotion which wavers not,

"Should the wise have knowing Hari is all" (Viṣṇu Purāṇa, I, xix, 2).

(x) "Resignation to his will," as in the case of Bhīṣma, even when the Lord approached to kill him. By Bhīṣma himself it has been declared,

"Come, lord of the gods, home of the world,

"Adoration to thee, bearing in thy hand bow, club, and sword,

"Fall me by force, O ruler of the world, from the chariot with penance flying,

"Thou who marvellous prowess in battle shawest."

(Mahâbhârata, Bhîshma Parvan, lviii, 2604).

From the word "etc." the actions of Uddhava, Akrûra, and others are to be understood.

Although this, i. e. reference to marks, has been mentioned in "because it is the opposite of hatred" (aphorism 6), still the distinction (of the present from the previous declaration) is that there it was mentioned as a mark of affection, whereas here it is mentioned as a mark of the complete purity of deep devotion.—18.

But amongst those who have affection for their master, hatred, jealousy, etc are felt by those who receive a less degree of his favour, towards those who receive a greater portion of it; if you then ask, are these also the signs? the author replies, No.

**द्वैपाद्यस्तु नैवम् ॥ २ । १ । १६ ॥**

द्वैपाद्यः Dveṣa-Adiyah, hatred etc., त् Tn, but. न Na, not. परम् Eram,  
60.

19. But hatred, etc. are not so.—45.

I. e. from their very incompatibility, as has been declared by the divine Vyâsa:

"Neither anger, nor envy, nor greed, nor any wicked thought takes place in righteous people devoted to Pernottama" (Mahâbhârata, Anûdâsana Parvan, cxlix, 769).

In the case of Sisopâla, on the other hand, the order of evolution was just as follows: from hatred, constant remembrance; thence supreme devotion; thence mokti.—19.

Now, these marks of devotion that are recollected, generally relate to the incarnations of the Lord as its object; but devotion, because it is, as you hold, to be produced from the knowledge of Brahman, should, you may say, properly have the All-Full (i. e. the Supreme Lord, and not His incarnations) as its object. The doubt having been thus raised, the author declares the conclusion (of the discussion on this doubt)

**तद्रूपयशेषात् प्रादुर्भविष्वपि सा ॥ २ । १ । २० ॥**

त् Tat, therefore. रूपयशेषात् Vakya-śeṣat, from the summing up, from the concluding sentences, of the section. प्रादुर्भविष्वपि Prâdurbhâvapin, in respect of manifestations अपि Api, also सा SA, devotion.

20. Therefore, from the summing up, (it is seen that) the higher devotion (arises) in respect of the manifestations also—46.

"SA," the higher devotion, may also have the manifested Self as its object. How do you know this? "From the summing up" For the purpose of the subject proposed in "The worshippers of the gods go to the gods, my worshippers go to me also" (Gita, vii, 23), the argument is logically summed up in the denunciation of devotion to other gods in.

"Whoever devotee wishes to worship whatever form with faith.

"To them respectively I ordain unshaken faith in those forms"

(Gita, vii, 21)

Here the object in view would have been fulfilled by saying this much that "whoever devotee \*\*\* whatsoever (deities)." But the text has gone so far as to refer to "form." It is therefore inferred that devotion is also directed to the form (manifestation or incarnation) as its proper object. It is also devotion that the section treats of.—20.

### जन्मकर्मविद्रचाजन्मशब्दात् ॥ २ । १ । २१ ॥

जन्मकर्मवदः Janma-karma-vidah, or the knower of birth and action. चा Cha, and जन्म A-janmi, cessation of birth शब्दात् Śabdāt, from the Revelation.

21. And of one who knows (His) birth and action, there is no further birth, according to Revelation.—47.

"Birth" the Lord's assumption of a body is for the sake of such acts as the production of the Veda, destruction of the demons, showing himself to the devotees, which cannot be performed without a body. And "action" is such as the production of the Veda, etc. These secure as their fruit the non-existence of birth after death to him who knows the truth about them. As, for instance, declares the Lord :

"My birth and action divine who knows in truth,

"Leaving body he is born no more, but goes to Me, O Arjuna."

(Gītā, iv, 9).

Nor does it follow that immortality is the direct fruit of the knowledge of His birth and action. But through the abolition of the impurity of mind, which results from it, this knowledge, by producing that higher devotion which has for its object the Supreme Lord as conditioned by birth and action, comes to produce non-existence of birth as the fruit. Therefore, it is learnt from the Revelation itself that the higher devotion may have as its object the Lord appearing as an incarnation.—21.

### तत्त्वं दिव्यं स्वशक्तिमात्रोदभवात् ॥ २ । १ । २२ ॥

तत् Tat, that, i.e. birth and action. च Cha, and दिव्यं Divyam, divine. शक्तिमात्रोदभवात् Sv-aakti-matra-udbhavat, from production solely by his own power.

22. And His birth and action are divine, as their production is solely by His own power.—48.

"My birth and My action are divine," (says the Gītā, iv, 9). Here what does divineness imply? It cannot imply that these are produced through merit, because, there is in Him an absence of contact with merit, as there is no proof that adhiṣṭha (merit and demerit) belongs to Him. Nor can it imply that these are produced in heaven, for then the character of divineness would not apply to His birth in the world of our earth. But it implies that like the embodiment of the Jīva, His body is not produced from the five elements as its material causes; but is, on the contrary, produced by His own mayā power. Hence there is the declaration of the Lord to Nārada in the Mokṣa-

dharma (portion of the Mahâbhârata, ccxli, 12909)

"Mâyâ this is created by Me that thou seest Me Nârada"  
So also in the Gita (ii, 6)

' Though I am unborn, of unchangeable essence, though I am the lord  
of all beings'

Yet, entering My own Prâkrti, I am born by the form of My mâyâ"

Nor is its not being composed of the elements any bar to its being a  
body, for to be composed of the elements is invariably necessary only in the  
case of a body which is to be the seat of worldly experience (caused by adrista,  
and adrista, as stated above, does not exist in the case of the incarnations)

Now, if you say that its being the seat of worldly experience is the very  
thing which constitutes its being a body, (and that what is not so, is not a  
body), we reply, No since it is simpler to hold that its being a body consists in  
its being the basis or support of exertion. The being an exertion is a particular  
jati or generic property belonging to the class of action and not that action  
as such is exertion, as in that case we shall have to apply the term to the action,  
i.e., movement or change, taking place in a dead body. Nor does the being  
an exertion consists in its being an action produced by direct volition, as  
in that case we shall have to predicate in the case of a pot and the like that  
they exert, since all action is produced by the direct volition of the Supreme  
Lord. And thus by the argument which enables us to know the nature of the  
body assumed by the Supreme Lord there is also proof of the exertion appear-  
ing in that body, and so we leave the discussion here.

Nor is the number of tattvas or elementary principles exceeded by the  
proof of the body of the Supreme Lord, because like a pot and the like it will  
not be an elementary principle at all, inasmuch as it does not serve as the  
material cause of the universe, nor again does it serve as the prototype of the  
sense organs" — 22

But when He has no purpose of His own to accomplish, being all full,  
how does He engage in activity? Such an enquiry being possible, the author  
declares

**मुख्यं तस्य हि कारणयम् ॥ २ । १ । २२ ।**

Mukhyam, primary तस्य Tasya, his हि Hi, for कारणयम् Kârûnyam,  
kindness, compassion

23 His compassion (which is) primary, (is the cause of His  
activity) — 49

\* Sandhya holds that Krishna is really a form of the Supreme Brahman (see Comm.  
on Aph. 52), but his body is not a separate primary principle (tatva) from the acknowledged  
25 of the Vedânta, as it is not a tattva at all. The 25 tattwas are divided first into two great  
classes, as intelligent (savit) and non-intelligent (asavî). The former includes Iswara and  
the individual soul, the second all the rest. But the second is in turn divided into general  
(vyâpaka) and special (sphurita); the special are the five elements, the five tanmatras, and the  
seven sense and organ; the general are matter (i.e., lower sensory power), intellect, and  
egoism (see Comm. on Aph. 52). The special spring from the general as their material cause;  
and in turn themselves produce all the different individual existences (the pots etc.) in the  
world. But the divine body of Krishna is not like the special tattwas, as nothing in this gross  
world springs from it, nor can it be like the general tattwas, because these are the material  
causes of the various sense organs etc., but this divine body is not the material cause of  
anything. (Of the Tattwas however in his Comm. on Sathya's karikâ, aphorism 2 where it  
is shown that no effect, as pot etc. cannot be called tattwas) — Cowell

For, in common life men call them compassionate who exert themselves for the destruction of the sufferings of others without any ulterior motive. But this application of the word to them is not in its primary sense; for it is not possible that the destruction of suffering by them should be without any ulterior thought, since their exertion is for the destruction of the pain caused to them by pity, or at any rate, for the sake of attaining merit. Nor, again, would the primary sense of the word "compassionate" be preserved if it is applied to one who exerts himself for the mere destruction of the suffering of others (mere destruction, i. e., destruction without the qualification of being without any ulterior thought); because men do not call one compassionate who is influenced by the ulterior thought of thereby gaining wealth, etc. But it is to the Lord alone who destroys the afflictions of others without any ulterior thought, that compassion belongs in its primary sense. The very same application of the word, compassion, that is made to Him, is made in a secondary sense to those who seek to serve other purposes by their exertion towards the destruction of the sufferings of others. It follows therefore that His activity proceeds from His own compassion, having regard at the same time to the adjuncts that will be produced thereby.—23.

But since there is by such texts as e.g., "amongst me, the king" (Gītā, x, 27), the declaration that all vibhūtis, glories or pre-eminent manifestations of the power of the Lord, (as distinguished from His incarnations), or else of the form of the Lord, could not, you may ask, mokti result also from devotion to the king, etc.? To this the author replies.

### प्राणित्वाक्षविभूतिपु ॥ २।१।२४ ॥

प्राणित्वात् Prāṇi-tvāt, from being connected with prāṇa or life-breath. अ न, not. विभूतिः Vibhūtis, to the glories or pre-eminent manifestations of the power of the Lord.

24. (Mukti does) not (result from devotion) to the vibhūtis, because they are connected with the prāṇa.—50.

The higher devotion which has as its object the being alone which is unconditioned by the adjuncts of the Jīva, has mukti as its fruit, but not affection for the king, etc., who are connected with the adjuncts of the Jīva in the shape of the prāṇa, the internal organ, etc.—24.

### द्यूतराजसेवयोः प्रतिषेधात् ॥ २।१।२५ ॥

द्यूतराजसेवयोः Dyūta-rāja-sevayoh, of playing with dice and of worshipping the king. प्रतिषेधात् Pratisedhat, from prohibition. अ Cha, and.

25. And because there is the prohibition of worshipping the king as well as of playing with dice, (the king as a vibhūti cannot be identical with the Almighty).—51.

In the Upaniṣads there is recollected the prohibition of playing with dice and of worshipping the King. There would have been no such prohibition, if the King were identical with the Supreme Lord.—25.

## वासुदेवे पीति चेद्वाकारसाम्रत्वात् ॥ २।१।२६॥

वासुदेवे Vasudeve, in regard to Vasudeva, Krishna, who is mentioned among the vibhūtis एवि API, also इति Iti, thns चेत् Chet, if. न Na, no पात्तिरमात्रस्यात् Akāra-mātra tvāt, from being a mere form

26 If (you say that the same prohibition would apply) to Krishna Vasudeva also, (we reply) No because (Krishna was not a Jīva like others, bnt) his was merely the form (in which the Lord himself was present)—52

But there is also the revelation among the vibhūtis etc “I am Vasudeva among the Vṛiṇis (Gītā x 37) so that like the king, etc he too, you may say, is not to be regarded as identical with the Supreme Lord and therefore is not to be worshipped at all. We reply that such is not the case, because it is the supreme Brahman which took the mere form of Krishna, as Parāśara declares

“ A man is delivered from all sins who bears the race of Yadu

“ Wherein descended the Supreme Brahman called Visnu in human form (Visnu Purāna IV, xi, 2)

This would not be so, if Krishna were a Jīva —26

## प्रत्यभिज्ञानात् ॥ २।१।२७॥

प्रत्यभिज्ञानात् Prati-abhijñanat, from recognition एव Cha also

27 And also from recognition (of Krishna as Brahman in the scriptures, it follows that Krishna is Brahman, and therefore to be worshipped with the higher devotion) —53

And the recognition of the Supreme Brahman in the object known as Vasudeva is found in the Śruti (Nārāyaṇa Upaniṣat, Atharvācara vi 9)

“ The son of Devaki is Viṣṇu the destroyer of Madhn is Viṣṇu

“ To Nārāyaṇa, present in all beings; one the cause of all uncinced, the essence of the Supreme Brahman ”

Such recognition is also recollectcd in the Smṛiti. For example Mārkaṇḍeya said to Yodhiṣṭhīra from the memory of what he had witnessed at the time of a pralaya or world-dissolution

“ That God who was beheld by me of old having eyes long as a lotuspetal

“ Is now, O tiger of men, thine own relation Janārdana !

Mahābhākata Vana Parvan clxxxix 13002)

So again, having heard that the Lord is verily not to be seen even by means of penances Janamejaya says

“ Verily the Lord, worshipped by the world is not to be seen even by penances,

"Him have they seen immediately, adorued with the Srivatsa mark."

Mahābhārata, Śānti Parvau, Mokṣa Dharma, ccclv, 13325.

The word 'also' supplies the further reason why Kṛiṣṇa Vāsudeva is to be worshipped, viz., the recollection in the Smṛiti that the devotees of Kṛiṣṇa have also attained the fruit of immortality.—27.

If you ask, why then has Vāsudeva been celebrated as one of the vibhūtis, the author replies:

**वृच्छिष्ठु प्रैष्ट्येन तत् ॥ २ । १ । २८ ॥**

प्रैष्ट्येन Vṛiṣṇi, among the Vṛiṣṇis. प्रैष्ट्येन Śrīṣṭhyena, by reason of superiority, pre-eminence. तत् Tat, that i. e. celebration among the vibhūtis.

28. His celebration as a vibhūti is by virtue of his pre-eminence.—54.

The declaration of the vibhūtis is solely for the purpose of opening the eyes of the reader to the fact that it is to the Supreme Lord to Whom belongs all pre-eminence mentioned in such passages as "Among the Ādityas I am Viṣṇu" (Gīta, x, 21), etc.; and so too in the case of Vāsudeva; also, the celebration of Vāsudeva among the vibhūtis is for the purpose of opening the eyes of the reader to this fact only that He is the most excellent one among the Vṛiṣṇis.—28.

**एवं प्रसिद्धेषु च ॥ २ । १ । २६ ॥**

एवं Evam, similarly. प्रसिद्धेषु Prasiddheṣu, in regard to well-known incarnations. च Chā, and

29. And similarly in regard to well-known incarnations.—55.

'Similarly,' i. e. in the same way as in the case of Vāsudeva, it should be understood that devotion to the other well-known incarnations such as Varāha, Nrīsimha, Vāmana, Rāma, etc. also produces mukti as its fruit, owing to these incarnations possessing the characteristic mark of Brahman. Or, the aphorism may mean that 'similarly,' i. e., by means of their possessing the characteristic mark of Brahman, the idea of excellence only is to be formed in regard to the objects which have been recited as vibhūtis in such passages as "Among the Rudras I am Śāṅkara" (Gīta, x, 23), etc. For it is declared in the Skanda Purāṇa (Kāśikhaṇḍa, Pūrvabhaṇḍa, xxxvii, 181):

"Whoever would declare the difference of Viṣṇu and Rudra, or between Śri and Gauri,

That utterance of the erring fool is repugnant to the Sāstra"

The proof of Śāṅkara's possessing the characteristic mark of Brahman is abundantly found in the Smṛiti, etc.—29.

Thus ends the first lecture of the second chapter in the Commentary on the One Hundred Aphorisms of Śāndilya composed by the most learned teacher Svapneyvara.

## Chapter II . Lecture ii

The two manifest subsidiaries of Devotion namely knowledge and yoga have been declared. Now the secondary forms of Devotion are declared, which become fruitful by way of destroying vices which hinder the development of the higher devotion.

**भक्त्या भजनोपसंहाराद्गैरण्या परायैतद्वेतुत्वात् ॥ २ । २ । १ ॥**

भक्त्या Bhaktya, by devotion भजनोपसंहारात् Bhajana upasamharat, from the conclusion of the topic with worship by devotion गौरण्या, Gannyā, by the secondary devotion पराया Paraya, for the higher devotion एतद्वेतुत्वात् Etat hetu tvat, from being the subsidiary means of it

1. From the conclusion (of the topic of the higher devotion in the Gita), with "worship by devotion," (the expression must mean) "worship by the secondary devotion," (as the secondary devotion is needed for the higher devotion), since it is the subsidiary means thereof —56

After reciting or referring to the higher devotion established in the seventh chapter, by the expression "They worship Me with undiverted minds, having known Me as the origin of all beings, and as the imperishable" (Gita, ix, 13) it is next declared in the Gita (ix, 14)

"Always celebrating My names and deeds in song, and striving, firm in their vow,

"And bowing to Me, with devotion, entering in deep meditation, they serve Me, variously"

Thereafter follows the conclusion of the topic in the declaration,

'But they who worship Me with devotion are in Me and I also in them' (Gita, ix, 20)

Hence here, just as in the case of 'Let one sacrifice with chitra' (Taittiriya Sambitā II, iv, 6), one must contemplate the fruit (higher devotion) as residing in the same subject as the worship of which the name is devotion, such is the meaning. For, the uso of devotion is a name for worship is obtained from the fact of the word, devotion, having been applied to devotion to the Lord in such texts as 'he who has devotion to one (i.e. Me) only, is prominent' (Gita, viii, 17), and further the words bhakti and obajama have one and the same sense (both being derived from the same root bhaj).

\* \* \* This alludes to Mimesha's discussion on the text 'let him who desires cattle sacrifice with the chitra'. A discussion is raised (Nyaya mala vistara I, 1, 3) as to the meaning of chitra, - is it merely the name of a sacrifice so called from the six various objects honey, ghee, etc offered in it, or does it mean the spotted she-goat which is the Agnishomitya victim? The Mimesha decides that chitra here means the name of the sacrifice as in this way the desired fruit (cattle) and the prescribed means (the she-goat sacrifice) will both belong to (or reside in) the same subject, the offerer. If it had meant the spotted she-goat used as a victim in the Agnishomitya sacrifice then in the words 'let him who desires cattle sacrifice with the spotted she-goat' the fruit would have belonged to the sacrificer but the spotted she-goat would have been a characteristic of the sacrifice, and belonged to it, and thus we should have had an yadra.

Nor, again, is the higher devotion bere enjoined as if it were a frait which could be produced ; because it cannot be so enjoined, as it is not a thing which can be produced by an effort of will (vide aphorism 7). Nor even is its being the cause of the supreme good herein first revealed, as if it were not known before ; because the revelation thereof is also found in the same seventh chapter in such declarations as " My devotees go to Me also " (Gita, vii, 23). But the significance of the text (" But they who worship Me with devotion, are in Me, and I also in them," Gita ix, 29) is : The necessity for some means for the destruction of the hindrances to the higher devotion, introduces the 'celebration of His names and deeds in song,' etc.; these are indicated by the word, devotion, in the instrumental case (in ix, 14) in a secondary sense, and their being the means of the higher devotion is enjoined thereby ; and then to supplement the injunction by an arthavāda or recommendation, a complement is added to the sentence in the words "they are in Me, and I in them also." Otherwise, if you take the word, devotion, as having been used in its primary sense of the higher-devotion, the sense would be split in two viz. that worship is to be performed with devotion, and that by worship there will be the rest in Me, (and the sense conveyed would contradict the established fact that the fruit, mukti results direct from the higher devotion).

As celebration of the names and deeds of the Lord and other acts are only the means of devotion, the secondary application of the word, devotion, to them, as in the case of " ghee verily is length of life " (Taittiriya Samhitā, II, iii, 2), can be easily grasped by the suggestion of the primary sense. Or, by the derivation "by these is worshipped," the word devotion is applied to them in the same way as is the word udbhīd, i.e. that by which something, e.g. cattle, is dug up, applied to the sacrifice so called (vide Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra, IX, viii). Or, again, the use of the word is secondary, because it is read in the class of words denoting worship by " Four kinds of men worship Me " (Gita, vii, 16), as is the case with the word, creation, or because it is associated with the attribute "generous," as the Gita declares : " All these are without exception generous " (vii, 1b)—1.

### रागार्थप्रकीर्तिसाहचर्यज्ञेतरेपाम् ॥ २ । २ । २ ॥

रागार्थप्रकीर्तिसाहचर्यत् Rāga-artha-prakīrti-sahacharyat, through association with celebration of His names and deeds in song, the object of which is affection. च, and. इतरेषां Itareṣām, of the other forms of secondary devotion.

2. The celebration of His names and deeds in song has as its object the production of affection for Him ; and since the other forms of secondary devotion are associated with such celebration (in the Gita, ix, 14), the same is also their object.—57.

For thus is it revealed :

" Well is the world, O lord of the senses, delighted and filled with love at thy praises " (Cowell)—Gita, xi, 36.

Here it is directly revealed that the celebration of His names and deeds has as its object the stirring up of affection for Him. Since they are associated

with it, the same i.e. the stirring up of affection, is the fruit also of the other forms of secondary devotion as mentioned by such texts as "Always celebrating My names and deeds in song, and striving, firm in their vow." (Gita, ix, 14), etc.—2

**अन्तराले तु शेषः स्युरुपास्यादौ च कारणत्वात् ॥ २ । २ । ३ ॥**

अन्तराले Antarāle, in the interval. तु tu, but. शेषः Śeṣaḥ, the rest अ॒ Syuh, will be उपास्यादौ Upasya-Adin, in the texts on the objects of adoration. च Cha, and also. कारणत्वात् Kāraṇa-tvāt, from their being included in the Brahma-Kāṇḍa of the Veda.

3. The rest (of the secondary forms of devotion) will be found in the interval; and also in the texts on the objects of adoration, as they form parts of the Brahma-Kāṇḍa.—58.

Those secondary forms of devotion which are revealed in the interval between "They worship Me with undiverted minds, having known Me as the origin of all beings and as imperishable" (Gita, ix, 13) and "Those who worship Me with devotion, are in Me, and I in them also" (Gita, ix, 29), are subsidiaries to the higher devotion, just because they are held as by nippers between the two declarations about the higher devotion; such is the import. These secondary forms of devotion are as follows :

- "Always celebrating My names in song, and striving, firm in their vow,
- "And bowing to Me, with devotion, entering in deep meditation, they serve Me, variously" (Gita, ix, 14)
- "And others too serve Me, sacrificing with the sacrifice of knowledge,
- "Some in unity, some in plurality, some variously in My manifold character" (ix, 15).

Similarly,

- "Those who serve Me, thinking on nought besides,
- "To them, ever attached to Me, I preserve and secure prosperity" (ix, 22).

Similarly,

- "Those attached to the gods, go to the gods, those attached to the pitris, go to the pitris,
- "Those sacrificing to the elements, go to the elements, those who sacrifice to Me, go to Me also" (ix, 25).
- "A leaf, a flower, a fruit, or a handful of water whoever offers to Me with devotion,
- "The same offered in devotion I eat from him whose soul is at rest" (ix, 26)

Similarly,

- "Whatever thou doest, whatever thou eatst, whatever thou offerest in sacrifice, whatever thou givest,

Whatever penance thou doest, O son of Kunti, give it all over to Me  
(ix, 27)

"Thus shalt thou be delivered from the fruits good or evil, whose stains  
are in thy acts" (ix, 28)

Here (i) 'celebration' means the recitation of His names. And (ii) striving for the sake of devotion although it is a common thing in life, is mentioned here, as the topic is the declaration of the subsidiaries to devotion (iii) Firmness in vow consists in the observance of fast on the eleventh day of the moon, etc. in a spirit of devotion (iv) Bowing is the operation of the raising of the hands to the head, etc. in token of salutation. And the (v) sacrifice of knowledge is twofold distinguished as the superior and the inferior according as it has the unity or the plurality as its object (i) Thinking on nought beside is the contemplation and constant remembrance of Him alone (vi) Sacrifice is worship, so is also the (vii) offering of a leaf etc., in the name of the Lord. The (ix) giving over of all is the giving over of all actions prescribed and prohibited to the Supreme Lord.

Not only are these the only subsidiaries, but those other observances which are contained in such revelations about service or adoration is "Let one serve Manas as Brahman" (Chh. Indogya Upanisad in 18). Among the Adityas I am Visnu (Gita, x, 21), etc., are also the subsidiaries of devotion. If you ask, why? We reply, because even the entire Brahman-Kanda of the Veda is declaratory of devotion and its means — 3

### ताम्यः पाविष्यमुपक्रमात् ॥२।२।४॥

ताम्य लभ्यते, by these पविष्यम् पवित्रात्, purity उपक्रमात् Upakramat from the introduction

4 By the secondary forms of devotion purity is produced, as is seen from the introduction — 59

\* By these ' ', by the secondary forms of devotion is produced purity ' ', the destruction of sins which are the cause of the impurity of the internal organ. This destruction it is which is the doorway to the higher devotion. How because they are declared after introducing the subject by the words ' this is purifying, excellent' (Gita, ix, 2) because devotion is an attribute of the internal organ because purity is an intimate and not an extraneous means of devotion — 4

### तासु प्रधानयोगात् फलाधिक्यमेके ॥२।२।५॥

तासु, in them प्रधानयोगात् Pradhani-yogaat from the conjunction of the principal, i.e., the higher devotion प्राप्तिक्षयः Phala-dhikyan, excess of fruit एके Eke, some

5 Some infer an excess of fruit from the conjunction of the principal with these — 60

Some teachers consider that when the subsidiary character of these very practices e.g., celebration of His names etc. is established from the context,

etc., in such texts as "Whoever offers to me with devotion" (Gita, ix, 26), "Bowing to me with devotion", etc., the additional mention of the conjunction of devotion therein is intended to imply an excess of fruit in the performance of these practices by those in whom devotion has been aroused—5.

### नामेति जैमिनिः सम्भवात् ॥ २।२।६॥

नामता Nāmātā, as a name. इति Iti, thus जैमिनिः Jaiminibh, the sage of that name. सम्भवात् Sambhavat, from possibility.

6. Jaimini interprets it as a name, from the possibility (of the co-existence of the fruit and the employment of the means in the same subject).—61.

The teacher Jaimini considers that their subsidiary character having been established, since, as in the case of "Let one who is using a spell against an enemy sacrifice with the Ayena" (Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra, IX, vii), etc., there is the possibility of explanation in the sense of co-existence (of the act and the end) in one and the same subject, in this way "Let one accomplish the higher devotion by the celebration of His names with devotion, by giving with devotion," etc., the word, devotion, is intended otherwise, i. e., as a name, and is not intended to imply a different fruit, as such an interpretation would violate the law of parsimony.—6

### अग्राहप्रयोगानां यथाकलसम्भवो गृहादिवत् ॥ २।२।७॥

अग्र Atra, here. अग्रप्रयोगानि Auga-prayogānīm, of the employment of the subsidiaries. यथाकलसम्भवः Yathā-kala-sambhavah, according to time and necessity. गृहादिवत् Gṛihā-Adi-vat, as in the case of a house, etc.

7. Here the employment of these subsidiaries is to be according to time and necessity.—62

There are three alternatives, viz the performance of the celebration of His names, bowing to Him, etc., may be simultaneous, or it may be of any one of them singly, or it may be of all of them one after another. Of these, in the first alternative, the non-performance of even any one of them would entail the failure of all the rest; in the second, it would be a law of nature that a diversity of causes produced one and the same effect; while the third is contrary to the meaning of the text, and would also on the ground of redundancy entail the non-performance of the others after one was performed and the higher devotion was produced thereby. Therefore these different subsidiaries would be the cause of mutual opposition and futility. Such is the *prima facie* conclusion (pūrvapekṣa).

But the (siddhānta) established truth is that all of them without exception are the means (towards the higher devotion), as there exists the evidence that such is the case; while there exists no evidence to prove the necessity for their simultaneous performance. There should be simultaneous performance of only those, of which, e.g., perfume, flower, incense, lamps, oblations, etc., the simultaneous use is enjoined in the Śāstras. But of the others the perform-

ance is to be according to time and according to necessity, as in the building of a house, etc.; i.e., just as the collection of the materials for a house such as thatching grass, posts, etc., is made sometimes all at once and sometimes in succession; and it does not follow from this circumstance alone that the thatching grass, etc., are not the material causes of a house. It follows therefore that the production of the higher devotion takes place through all the subsidiary means when they have shown their respective efficacy by causing the destruction of such sins as they are severally competent to destroy. And so it is declared (Gita, vii 19) :

"At the end of many births, he who has knowledge attains Me".—7.

### इश्वरतुष्टुरेकोऽपि वली ॥ २८२ । ६७॥

इश्वरतुष्टुः: isvara-tustuh, from the pleasing of the Lord. एवः Eshah, a single one अपि Api, even. वली Bali, strong.

8. Through the pleasing of the Lord, even one, being strong, may be effectual.—63.

Among these subsidiaries, whichever one becomes strong by exceeding performance, that, even though single, prevails towards the evolution of the higher devotion by producing the pleasure of the Supreme Lord. Just as an earthly lord is not pleased even by the careless services of a number of servants, but is pleased by even a single servant by whom the act of the shampooing of his feet is performed regularly with hearty zeal; so is it here.

Even by any one or other of the subsidiaries, celebration of His names etc., resolutely practised, devotion is attained, through the favour of the Lord; as it is declared, for instance :

"Taking up the practice of Knowledge, get thy mind always fixed on Me;

"Having thy mind fixed on Me, all difficulties, through My favour, shalt thou cross over" (Gita, viii 57).

Likewise such special strength may be caused in some one of the means by a certain time, etc. As for instance :

"By meditation in the Krita, by performing sacrifices in the Treta, by worship in the Dvâpara,

"What one obtains, that one obtains in the Kali by celebrating Kesiava in song" (Brahma Purâna, xcvi, 166).

Nor need any confusion of effects be apprehended, because the celebration of His names and the other means are individually as such the means towards the evolution of the devotion to be produced by each of them singly when it is strong.—8.

If you ask, does every one of the subsidiaries included in the celebration of His names, etc., need purity (vide aphorism 59) as the doorway through which to cause the appearance of the higher devotion, or do any of them have any other doorway? The author replies:

## श्रवन्धीर्पणस्य मुखम् ॥ २ । २ । ६ ॥

**प्रदन्धः** A-haudhaḥ, non-existence of bondage. अपारपा Arpanasya, of surrend-  
er of all actions to him. मुखम् Mukham, entrance.

9. The non-existence of bondage as the result of the surround-  
er of all actions to Him is the only entrance.—64.

The only entrance for the appearance of devotion is the non-existence of  
bondage consisting in the non-production of their respective fruits (*i.e.* merits  
and demerits) by actions, good and evil, which have been surrendered to the  
Lord. As it is declared :

“ Thus shalt thou be delivered from the fruits, good and evil, whose stems  
are in thy acts ” (Gītā, ix, 28).

The formula for this surrender of actions is also found in another Para-  
pa :

“ Voluntarily or even involuntarily, whatever I do good or evil.

“ All that is surrendered to Thee ; I do it as impelled by Thee.”

Nor would such surrender entail man’s acting as he pleased without  
any risk of consequences ; because by virtue of his acting under His impulse  
the absence of sinful conduct also should form a subsidiary to the act of sur-  
render ; as says the Sūpiti : “ Relying on the support of the Veda, let no one  
be attached to sinful acts.” Therefore, purity must have something other than  
purity of action as the object of its reference.

Here by good action is to be understood such action as is prescribed for  
one’s particular stage of life for daily or for occasional performance.  
From the thorough observance of the stages of life, result such fruits as the  
world of Brhma, etc., on the attainment of which delay takes place in obtain-  
ing mukti ; such as these are therefore “ bondage.” But whoe surrendered  
to Brahman, they do not, as is well known, produce their fruits. Similarly,  
in the case also of optional acts and sinful acts performed whether voluntarily  
or in ignorance, there is the same non-existence of fruit when they are after-  
wards surrendered to Him.—9.

Now, among the secondary forms of devotion themselves, their individual  
distinctions are going to be considered. Therein, as regards meditation or  
contemplation (*cfr.* aphorism 58), is it to be restricted only to those of the  
characteristic forms of the object of devotion such as are described in the Sṛnti  
and the Sūpiti, as for instance :

“ That golden Purṇi who is seen in the sun, with golden beard and with  
golden hair, etc.” (Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, I, vi, 6).  
and likewise :

“ Ever is to be meditated on as residing in the centre of the orb of the  
sun,

Nārāyaṇa, seated on a lotus seat,  
Wearing bracelets and mukuta earring, bearing a crest.

Decked with a string of pearls round the neck, having a form of gold,  
and holding a conch and discus" (Nārada Pañcharātra, vi 71)

Or is it to be restricted to the full manifestations, etc. of the Supreme as revealed elsewhere? Here as a limitation of meditation *prima facie* is suggested through the revelation of the special forms of the object of meditation, it is declared by the author

### ध्याननियमस्तु दृष्टिकर्यात् ॥ २।२।१० ॥

ध्याननियम Dhyāna niyamah, limitation of meditation अ Tn, but दृष्टि कर्यात् Dṛṣṭi karyat, on account of the facility of the performance of meditation on a form which has been seen

10 But the limitation of meditation is on account of the facility of its performance on a form which has been seen — 65.

The declaration of the limitation of meditation as regards the forms to be meditated on his as its object such forms as have been seen, because were the objects manifold, distraction of mind would be possible. Therefore it is to be known that the declaration of limitation is merely for the sake of facility, as, if the objects of meditation were such forms as had not been seen, there might arise the risk of an option and other distinctions. It follows therefore that meditation may have as its object all manifestations of the Lord, partial, full, or formless, according as these have been revealed. Hence it is that the milkmaids as well as Sisupāla and others attained the fruit which is hard to attain by meditation, even without observing the above limitation of meditation (i.e even without meditating on the forms of the Lord as described in the Brāhma and the Smṛiti) — 10

### तद्यज्ञः पूजायास्मितरेषां नैवम् ॥ २।२।११ ॥

तद्यज्ञः Tat yajñih, that yajñ to sacrifice पूजायां Pujayam, in worship इतरोऽम् Itarōm, of the other sacrifices न नैव एवम् Evan, so

11 The root yajñ to sacrifice there is in the sense of worship. (because its sole reference is the Lord, this is) not so in the case of the other sacrifices — 66

The doubt is whether the verb yajñ to sacrifice [used in "those who sacrifice to Me, go to Me also" (Gītā, ix, 35) has reference to such sacrifices as the well known jyotiṣṭoma, etc., or whether it denotes worship. In regard to this doubt we say that this verb yajñ-to sacrifice has been used in the sense of worship alone. How is this known? you ask. We reply that by the injunction "Let one worship Viṣṇu" etc daily until optional worship has been prescribed in which the object of worship as expressly declared is Viṣṇu, and that in the text of the Gītā under consideration all that is enjoined is merely that the worship so prescribed is a subsidiary means of the higher devotion, and not that in this worship the object of worship is Viṣṇu. In the case of the other sacrifices, on the other hand, it is nowhere revealed that they are perform-

ed in reference to the Lord. If then they were to be devoted by the verb *yaj*-to sacrifice in the text of the *Gītā* we are discussing, we would have to supply both that they were performed in reference to the Lord and also that they had connection with devotion; in which case the text would have spoken in two sentences instead of one as it has done.

Now, if you say that there may be some connection with devotion of the sacrifice which is enjoined in "To Viṣṇu Urukrama he brings forth progeny or an oblation of milk and butter", etc., (because the word *Viṣṇu* is expressly mentioned there), we reply, that is so, because optional acts (undertaken with a particular end in view, as in this case, for the birth of a child) are by their fruits themselves rendered free from desire, while in the case of a daily worship the occasion or reason for the performance of which is the preservation of life, there is no bar to the existence of connection with devotion therein, and it requires no stretch of imagination to see that the presence of this connection is continual, since the worship is obligatory for daily performance. Hence in the censure in the *Mokṣa Dharma* section of the *Mahābhārata* of acts of merit attended with injury to living beings, it is declared :

"The righteous minded Manu declared avoidance of injury in all acts. Men affected by desires slaughter animals on the outer altar. Those who know Viṣṇu sacrifice only in the right way, with puddings and flowers. Such is also the sacrifice recollectcd in the *Smṛiti*" (*Sānti Parva*, ccxxv 6870).—11.

Now follow three *sdhikarāṇas* or sections on the subject of worship.

### पादोदकं तु पाद्मस्वयास्ते: ॥२।२।१२॥

पादोदकं Pāda-udakam, water of His feet. तु Tu, but. पाद्मस्वयास्ते: A-vyāpteb, on account of non-application to all cases.

12. But "water of (His) feet" is water for washing the feet, as otherwise it would not apply to all cases where it ought to apply.—67.

Thus is it recollectcd (in *Nrisimha Purāṇa*, lix, 46) :

"Of the Gaṅgā, Prayāg, Gṛीvā, Pāskac, and Nasīmī,

"Those sacred waters of Kurnjīngala and the Yamunā,

"The waters of holy places sanctify sinners after a lapse of time,

"The water of the Lord's feet purifies immediately."

Now, here does the phrase "water of the (Lord's) foot" mean water connected with the feet or does it mean water first poured on the feet and then dropped therefrom? Such being the doubt, we say that "water of the foot" means nothing more than water for washing the feet. How is this known? you ask. We reply that otherwise the phrase would not be applicable to some cases which ought to be included. For, thus, direct connoction of the Lord's feet with water is not possible; nor even through the incarnation, because in the case of the incarnation also it is impossible that this should be always so.

the presence of the performer of the ceremony. But through connection of the water with the feet of the image which is the immediate basis of the worship, there might be, you may say, a transference of that connection to the Lord's feet ; we point out that even in that case, there could be no such transference, inasmuch as images both consecrated and un consecrated are invoked for the purpose of worship, and further in such cases of worship as the Sāligrāma Ammonites, etc., there is a total absence of feet. Regard being had to the application of the phrase to these cases, let it mean simply water for washing the feet, as otherwise you will have to imagine very remote connections such as, e. g., through the image, etc.—12.

### स्वयमपितं ग्राह्यमविशेषात् ॥ २ । २ । १३ ॥

स्वयम् Svayam, himself. परितं Arpitam, offered. ग्राह्यम् Grāhyam, may be taken. अविशेषात् A-viśeṣāt, from absence of distinction.

13. What is offered (by the worshippers) himself may be taken (by him) ; as there is no distinction (intended between worshippers in general and the Satvatas).—68.

What is offered to the Lord at a worship, e. g., eatables, garlands, etc., is ordained as having to be finally disposed of by distribution among the votaries, etc., by such texts as "Viṣṇu-offerings to the Satvatas". Now here from the very fact that to be a Satvata (i. e., a prince of the Satvata clan) is not intended to be a special qualification, the offerings can be taken also by the devotees of the Lord himself, i. e., can be appropriated to his own use by eating, wearing, etc., Such is the meaning. The injunction about the final disposal of the offerings is fulfilled even if the worshipper takes them himself. But trickery in religious matters is certainly to be avoided. Just as even of the cake offered in reference to Agni, etc., there is a final disposal according to the latter part of the mantra "He puts the offering to Agni Viśṭakṛit from the upper half ; the four priests, with the institutor as the fifth, eat the cake" (Āpastamba Śrauta Sūtra, III, i, 2), so also is the final disposal under consideration quite in accordance with the injunction. Otherwise, one could not finally make over the offerings even to the Satvatas ; as they are property belonging to another. If you say that one can give them to the Satvatas from the injunction ; we reply, No, for the exclusion of one's self is not declared in the injunction (as that if one could give them to the Satvatas one could also take them for one's self, but to this you object). If you rejoin that there is the exclusion of one's self, as otherwise injunctions such as "Let one give to the Brāhmaṇas", etc., would entail giving to one's self also from one's being a Brāhmaṇa ; we reply, No, because the giving consists in the transference of the right of ownership to another by the destruction of one's own rights of ownership in the thing given. Nor is such exclusion of one's self inappropriate in the final disposal of the offering at the close of a ceremony. From seeing the final disposal of even the cake to the performer of the ceremony, we infer that, like purchase, the final disposal also truly is a means of transferring ownership. So then where there is an absence of any other satvata or devotee, there the futility of the injunction is certainly to be avoided even by the per-

former himself taking the offerings. Similarly is the injunction to be understood also in regard to keeping the water for washing the feet, etc., offered by himself. Moreover, the declaration "He is a thief indeed who enjoys objects given by the gods not having offered these to them" (Gita, iii, 12) is in our favour, as it clearly implies the enjoyment of things previously offered to the gods. Here the agent being the same in the two clauses, it is perceived that the object also must be the same, when the ownership implied in the one clause is lost by the act of giving implied in the other clause, since action denoted by the negative prefix 'not' accompanied by the infinite verbal termination 'ing' in *n pradaya*, not having offered, must have syntactical connection with the action denoted by "enjoys" by way of co-existence in the same subject, as there is no evidence to show that the things mentioned by "objects given by the gods" are other things of the same kind as those mentioned in the remainder of the sentence. Therefore it is to be considered that even offerings made to the gods may be enjoyed by the offeror in the absence of any hindrance - 13

**निमित्तगुणवपेक्षणादपराधेषु व्यवस्था ॥ २ । २ । १४ ॥**

**निमित्तगुणवपेक्षणात्** *Nimitta guna vyapeksanat*, from reference to the occasion and nature **पराधेषु** *Aparadheshu*, in the case of failings, faults, offences **व्यवस्था** *Vyavastha*, regulation

**14** The regulation in the case of 'failings' is with reference to their occasion and nature — 69

After introducing the subject with the words "Those failings in the worship of the gods are enumerated to be thirty two" (*Varaha Purana*, cxxiv, 4), the thirty two failings and their several expiations are laid down. Here the doubt arises whether the abandonment of all failings is a part of the worship, or whether the abandonment of some of them is a part of the worship, and of some of them an end in itself. In regard to this doubt it is declared —

"Whatever man worships Me with a flower unfit for use in worship,

"His fall I declare, which bear thou, O Vasundhara!"

*Varaha Purana*, cxxiv, 65

Here flowers unfit for use having been thrown overboard, they are not a subsidiary means of worship. But, when they are offered by mistake, etc. in going through the course of the worship, there is an expiation which has reference to that occasion. Where, again, one commits the failing of breaking the course of the worship according to the declaration "Who offers incense to Me, not having offered perfume and garlands" (*Varaha Parana*, xxv, 36), as the course prescribed in the case of each worship is a part of the worship it is to be considered that the expiation thereof is a part of the worship, because there is thereby the removal of the worship's being defective in a part. Where it is heard, without the mention of worship, "But whoever approaches Me, not having chewed the stick with which to brush the teeth" (*Varaha Parana*, cxxvi, 1), there it is manifest indeed that the avoidance of the failing is an end in itself. Such is then the regulation in regard to expiations — 14

Thus the connection of worship with devotion being established, the author declares that by "A leaf, a flower, a fruit, a handful of water" (Gita, ix, 26) it is laid down that every offering intended for the Lord is a subsidiary means of devotion.

**पत्रादेद्दनिमन्यथा हि वैशिष्ट्यम् ॥ २ । २ । १५ ॥**

पत्रादे: Putra-Adēḥ, of a leaf, etc. दानम् Dānam, offering. मन्यथा Anyathā, otherwise. हि Hi, for. वैशिष्ट्यम् Vaishishtyam, qualifiedness.

15. The offering of a leaf and of all else (is meant in the above text of the Gita); for, otherwise, the offering mentioned by it would be qualified.—70.

The injunction in the Gita that they are the subsidiaries of devotion is not confined to the offerings of the four articles mentioned therein, but applies to all offerings intended for the Lord which have been declared by such texts as :

"Whatever is most desired in the world, whatever else is loved at home,  
"That is all to be given to the discus holding god of gods, to please  
Him." (Cowell).

Otherwise the offering mentioned in the Gita would mean only the offering which contained the four things, namely a leaf, etc. In that case, as the injunction would imply the offering of each of the four things separately, the sentence, instead of being one, should have been split into four. Therefore it is proper to hold this view only of the text that by the declaration of "A leaf, etc., it reinforces the offering elsewhere laid down, and then enjoins its being a subsidiary of devotion, just as by the text "He wears the sacred thread over the left shoulder" (Taittiriya Samhitā, II, v, 11) the obligatory duty of wearing the sacred thread over the left shoulder is enjoined as a subsidiary of the darsa sacrifice.—15.

**सुकृतजन्म्यात् परहेतुभावाज्ञ क्रियासु स्त्रेयस्यः ॥ २ । २ । १६ ॥**

सुकृतजन्म्यात् Sukṛita-ja-tvāt, from being produced from good works. परहेतु-भावात् Pura-hetu-bhāvāt, from being the cause of the higher devotion. च Chn, und.-क्रिया Kriyā, among acts. स्त्रेयस्यः Stryasyaḥ, superior.

16. (These secondary forms of devotion are) superior to all other acts, because they are produced from good works, because they are the causes of the higher devotion.—71.

These forms of devotion are really superior to all other acts; how?—because they are the causes of the higher devotion, and because they are produced from other meritorious acts. For example:

"Many, being purified by knowledge and penance, have attained to devotion (bhāva) to Me.

"Whoso in what manner approach Me, in the same manner do I attach Myself to them." (Gita, iv, 10—11.)

The word 'bhāva' also is applied to devotion ; as, e. g., in :

" Do not fishes dwell in the water of the Ganga ?

" Do not birds dwell in temples ?

" Being destitute of bhāva (devotion) they do not get the fruit,

" From dwelling in the watering place and in the sacred temple."

Similarly :

" Four types of men, all having done good works, worship Me, O Arjuna." (Gita, vii, 16),

Here (it is declared that) as the secondary forms of devotion are produced from previous good works, they are superior to these.

The present aphorism (therefore) declares that the discussion is rightly directed to a Mimāṃsa of Devotion rather than to a Mimāṃsa of Karma — 16.

But, you may say, among the devotees the relation of the higher and the lower does not exist; if it existed, why is mention made of the four classes as all standing on the same level? i.e. :

" Four types of men, all having done good works, worship Me,  
O Arjuna :

" The afflicted, the inquisitive, the entreative, and the wise, O chief of the  
Bharatas." (Gita, vii, 16).

To this the author replies :

**गोप्यं त्रैविद्यमितरेण स्तुत्यर्थत्वात् साहचर्यम् ॥ २।२।१०॥**

गोप्य Gopya, secondary. त्रैविद्यम् Traividhyam, threefoldness. इतरेण Itareṇa, with the other. स्तुत्यर्थत्वात् Stuti-artha-tvāt, having praise for its purpose. साहचर्यम् Sāhacharyam, association.

17. The three are secondary; their association with the other, (i.e., the primary) is for the sake of doing them honour — 72.

The secondary are the three only, (viz., the devotion of the afflicted, the inquisitive, and the entreative). But the Sruti's associating them with the principal one (in the above Gita text) is for the purpose of giving them honour, just as is the mention of the ministers in conjunction with the king.

And thus the devotion of the afflicted consists in remembering the Lord, celebrating His names, etc. for the sake of the destruction of sin, deliverance from calamity, etc. The devotion of the inquisitive consists in such practices as are performed for the sake of knowledge. And again, for example :

" Him, this Self, the Brahmana desires to know by studying the Veda, by sacrifice, by gift, by penance, by fast" (Bṛihad Āraṇyaka Upaniṣat, VI, iv, 22).

Similarly :

" Having worshipped Him by their respective works, men attain per-  
fection." (Gita, xviii, 48.)

"Who deviates not from the duties of his caste,  
 "Who has equal regard for self, friend, and adversary,  
 "Who steals not, smites none down,  
 "Know him, steady is mind, to be the devotee of Viṣṇu."

(Viṣṇu Purāṇa, III, vii, 16).

—according to such texts the devotion called the desire for knowledge consists in the performance, for the sake of knowledge, of such acts as the studying of the Veda, etc., prescribed for the respective caste and stage of life of the devotee. (Thus the devotion of the inquisitive is twofold). The devotion called the entreaty for objects of desire is also of two kinds. Of these the one which is cultivated for the sake of the higher devotion has been described before; the other which is cultivated for the sake of kingdom, heaven, etc., is in the form of the celebration of His names, etc. For example:

"Lovely terrestrial objects of desire,—a supreme state to be praised by the denizens of heaven,  
 "Also nirvāṇa excellent does a man obtain, when Viṣṇu is worshipped by him." (Viṣṇu Purāṇa, III, vii, 3).

Here the attainment of nirvāṇa is by means of the higher devotion; hence the entreativeness lies in the desire for the higher devotion; because the text conveys the same import, as "And who worship Me, with devotion, they are lo Me, and I lo them also." (Gītā, ix, 19).

And what is declared in the Bhāgavata (VII v, 22-23) :

"Hearing, celebrating, remembering Viṣṇu, serving his feet,  
 "Worshipping, praising, serving, befriending, consecrating one's self,  
 "If this ninefold devotion is yielded by a man to Viṣṇu."

all that is to be appropriately distributed among those very (four) divisions of one. Even though there is thus a plurality of subjects to which these adjective ceremonials are (simultaneously) distributed, this is no fault.—17.

But it may be asked, when the celebration of His names, etc., have been declared as being the subsidiaries (of the higher devotion in aphorism 58), how can the character of being the principal belong to them in the case of the devotions called affliction, etc.? Such an enquiry being possible, the author declares :

वहिरन्तरस्थमुभयमवेष्टिसब्दत् ॥ २ । २ । १८ ॥

वहिरन्तरस्थु Bhīr-antara-stham, standing outside as well as inside. उभयस्तु Ubhayam, both. वेष्टिसब्दत् Avesṭi-sabda-vat, like the Avesṭi ceremony and the Brihaspati offering in the sacrifice, Vajapeya.

18. (The celebration of His names, etc.) are both outside and inside (the higher devotion), as is the case with the Avesṭi and the Brihaspati offering.—78.

The celebration of His names, etc., being subsidiaries of the higher devotion, are inside it. They also excel in being outside it, since the Sṛuti declares that they produce other fruits without being practised as subsidiaries of the higher devotion. Just as the Avesta ceremony included in the Rājasūya sacrifice excels in itself becoming the principal through connection with other fruits without being performed as a subsidiary of the Rājasūya, or just as again the Brihaspati offering, although it is sometimes the principal, is a subsidiary of the Vajapeya sacrifice, so is it here also, according as the distinction is rendered necessary by the existence or non-existence of sufficient reason for it. Similarly, according to the declaration.

"Through inattentiveness of the performers of some rite, if anything fails in sacrifice,

"Through the remembering of Viṣṇu alone that will be complete, so says the Sṛuti."

the remembrance of Viṣṇu (for example) can be practised as an occasional subsidiary of all acts, hence it is a subsidiary by nature. And this subsidiary character is not opposed to its being the principal in relation to the fruit of heaven, etc. (which it is also competent to produce) —18

Some special feature of the devotion of the afflicted is now considered

## स्मृतिकोर्त्योः कथादेशचर्चार्ती प्रायश्चित्तभावात् ॥ २ । २ । १६ ॥

स्मृतिकीर्ति Smṛiti kīrti, of the remembrance of the Lord and the celebration of His names कथा॒ दे॒शचर्चा॑ आर्ती Artaśa, of discourses about Him, etc ए॒ चा॒ आर्ती Artaśa, in the devotion of the afflicted प्रायश्चित्तभावात् Prāyashchitta bhāvāt, being of the nature of expiation

19. (The inclusion) of the remembrance of the Lord and the celebration of His names and of discourses about Him, etc., in the devotion of the afflicted is on account of their being of the nature of expiation.—74.

The inclusion of the remembrance of the Lord, the celebration of His names, discourses about Him, bowing to Him, etc in the devotion of the afflicted is made, because they are declared to be the causes of the abolition of such and such sins to those suffering the afflictions of hell produced by those sins. For example

"Severe in the case of serious sins, light also in the case of light sins,

"Expiations, O Maitreya, have been declared by Manu and others

"Expiations infinite, whether penances, good work, or the like,

"Whatever they be, superior to them all is the constant remembrance of Kṛṣṇa" (Viṣṇu Purāna, II, 11, 32,33)

Again

"The celebration of whose names, with devotion, is the excellent con-

sumer,

" O Maitreya, of all sins, as fire is of metals." (Viṣṇu Parāṇi, I, vii, 9).

Similarly :

" The observance of all the stages of life, bathing in all holy waters,

" Is not so fruitful, O Sauti, as is the discourse about Nārāyaṇa.

" Purified in body hūva wu become by hearing this discourse, from the beginning,

" Whose subject is Nāśayana, which confers merit, and abolishes all sins."

Mahābhārata, Sānti Parvan, Mokṣa Dharma, ccclv, 13305-13306.

Therefore their inclusion in the devotion of " affliction " is quite right

--19.

भूयस्तासननुष्टिरिति चेदाप्रयाणमुपसंहारान्महत्स्वपि ॥

२।२। २० ॥

भूयस्त भूयसाम्, of the more severe expiations. अनुष्टिः An-anuṣṭiḥ, non-performance. त्वा Iti, thus. चेत् Chet, if. आप्रयाणम् A-prayāṇam, till the passing away. उपसंहारात् Upasamhārāt, from ending. महत् Mahatsu, in the case of more serious sins. अपि Api, also.

20. If (you say that this would imply) the non-performance of the more severe expiations, (we reply, No), because from their (i.e. of the supposed lighter expiations, e.g. the remembrance of the Lord, etc.) ending at death, they are efficacious in the case of the more serious sins also, or they are included among the more severe expiations also. -75.

You may say, " So be it ; since the opposite would be contrary to reason, it is proper to hold that the above declarations must have reference to very light sins only ; otherwise all those expiations which involved considerable hardship in their performance would not be performed and would so far have become unauthoritative." We reply that such is not the case ; since in the acts included in the devotion of the afflicted there is also an excess of hardship, inasmuch as the Smṛiti enjoins their (continuance till and) conclusion at death. For example:

" Therefore, day and night, remembering Viṣṇu, a man, O Manu,

" Does not go to hell, being purified and having all his sins destroyed."

(Viṣṇu Parāṇi, II, vi, 29).

According to this declaration the conclusion of the practice of the means (i.e. remembering the Lord, etc.) is to take place at death in unbroken continuity with its commencement, since the commencement and the conclusion must have the same sense (and therefore no particular time is fixed in the above text for the commencement of the practice, so no particular time can be fixed for its conclusion). Such is the import. Nor is any time specified for

the commencement, whereby, from the contradiction to that, the conclusion could have a different sense also (and refer to any particular time). And thns, as all are alike in point of hardship, unauthoritativeness in the shape of non-performance does not, as supposed, attach to the other expiations.

"At morning, at night, so at sunset, noon, etc., remembering" (Viṣṇu Purāṇa, II, vi, 35) which divides the practice of the means into certain periods, is nothing but a repetition (*anuvāda*). Nor again does this belong to a section of the Smṛiti dealing with one who is repentant as its subject-matter. Since the (preceding) declaration :

"Sin having been committed, in whomsoever man repentance arises  
"His best expiation is the one remembrance of Hari."

Viṣṇu Purāṇa, II, vi, 34.

also is a repetition (*anuvāda*) of that repentance which is a subsidiary of all expiations, the declaration contains a repetition also of that "one" expiation which is independent of the other expiations and which logically follows from the context. Otherwise, the sentences would be different, and would have each a specified subject-matter of its own." Therefore, the preceding declarations (Viṣṇu Purāṇa, II, vi, 32, 33, etc.) are not *arthavādas* or recommendations, inasmuch as they are comprehended within the reference of the relative pronoun 'which' and are accordingly repetitions (*anuvāda*) of the several injunctions to which they are respectively appropriate. Hence it is that elsewhere also the continuity of the practice of the means has been declared by such declarations as :

"The emissaries, (of Yama), their staves and latters, nor Yama, nor again the torments of hell,  
"Hive power against him whose soul is always dependent on Kesiava.  
"The names of the discus-armed let him celebrate at all times, in all places ;  
"No impurity belongs to him, as He is the purifier."

Viṣṇu Purāṇa, III, viii, 34, 35.—20.

लघुपि भक्ताधिकारे महत्सेपकमपरस्वर्वहानात् ॥ २ । २ । २९ ॥

My Laghu, a little, trifling wife Api, even. भक्ताधिकारे Bhakta-adhikire,

\* The *arthavāda* is properly a persuasive enforcement of a previous injunction : it gives the purpose of the injunction, and illustrates its power by positive or negative examples. Thus there is an *arthavāda* for the *Sarvajit* sacrifice (Tandya Br. xvi, 7, 4). " Verify by the *sarvajit* the gods conquered all, it is for the attainment of all, for the conquest of all ; by this *sarvajit*, attains all, conquers all." The *arthavāda* is the reiteration or re-iteration of an injunction itself. Thus, after the injunction 'he is to offer the *agnisvastu*', we have an *arthavāda* 'he offers it with cords' (this is a *gnasvastu*), or, again, we have an injunction 'let him who desires prosperity offer a white goat to Varuṇa' followed by the *arthavāda* 'the wind (Vayu) is the swiftest of gods' (Taitt. Sam. iii 6, 3), this is a *stuti-yākṣayādī*."—Cowell.

\*\* i.e. the first part clearly declares what had been already enjoined (i.e. that repentance is necessary in every expiation), and it is therefore an *arthavāda*; and the second part must also be an *arthavāda*, unless we are to suppose that the two parts of the sentence ('though connected by yet and that') are different, the one being an *arthavāda* or simple reiteration and the other an *arthavāda*.”—Cowell.

in the case of the devotees, where devotees are concerned. महत्वं पक्षम् Mahat-kṣepakam, destructive of great sins. अपरासर्वाहानात् Apara-sarva-hānāt, from thee abolition of everything else.

21. Even though it is trifling, it is sufficient to overthrow great sins, where devotees are concerned, since there is therefrom the abolition of all other expiations.—76.

Even though trifling, the remembrance of the Lord, the celebration His names, etc., (practised) for once only, become the overthrows, i. e., the destroyers, of even great sins; since thence there is the cognition of the abolition characterised as abandonment of all the other expiations, where the devotees are concerned. Such is the meaning. As it has been sung :

" Abandoning all duties, fly to Me as thy one refuge ;

" I will deliver thee from all sins, grieve not ". (Gītā, xviii, 66).

For here the meaning is not that the flying to the Lord is to be preceded by the abandonment of acts which are 'optional' \* and in which one may engage from desire; because, as there is no sin in the abandonment of 'optional' acts, what is to be removed by the Lord? Now, if you say that there may be a different sin which is to be destroyed; we demur, as the supposition would entail that the abandonment of 'optional' acts would have the object called adṛṣṭa (demerit, lit. unseen) as its fruit (whereas the very nature of an 'optional' act is that it is such as one need not perform unless one desires the particular fruit which it is to produce; so that the fruit of such an act cannot be adṛṣṭa (lit. unseen, merit) but is always one which is previously known).

Nor is its meaning that the flying to the Lord is to be preceded by the abandonment of even 'daily' and 'occasional' acts; for, if there is any positive injunction in favour of their abandonment, no sin accrues therefrom; what is to be removed? Now, if you say that there is no such injunction; we reply, Do not say so, as the very declaration of the Gītā and the like contains such an injunction, and consequently the act, (i. e., abandonment) so enjoined cannot produce any sin.

If you say that after describing the sannyāsin (ascetic) by munivAda by the phrase "abandoning all duties", the declaration of the Gītā has reference to him as its object; we reply, No, for, the Sūkṣmītī lays down expiations, etc., for the sannyāsins, such as that in the case of their breaking the vow by connection with women, etc., and so consequently there would arise the possibility of the alternative performance of the remembrance of the Lord and the other subsidiaries of devotion, or of the expiations, etc., prescribed, there would also arise the possibility of the non-performance of the more severe expiations as you feared.

\* "Ceremonial works are of three kinds, 'constant' 'occasional', and 'voluntary'. The 'constant' are those continually enjoined through a Brahman's (i.e. a twice-born's) life, as the daily and fortnightly offerings; the 'occasional' are enjoined on certain occasions, as recovery from sickness, an eclipse, etc.; the 'voluntary' are directed to some specific end, as 'let him who desires heaven clear the prohibitions'. It is generally held that the first two are positive duties and cannot be omitted without sin; but their performance does not produce bondage by causing merit in the classes. The 'voluntary' offerings necessitate a future reward, and as they thus produce bondage, they should be avoided by the devotee. Gaudīya, however, holds that even 'constant' and 'occasional' works, as well as 'voluntary', produce 'merit', and so tend to cause bondage, unless they are surrendered in faith to Isvara".—Cowell on aphorism 64.

before (vide aphorism 75) Nor can this defect be avoided by assuming the unbroken continuity of the practice of the acts of remembrance, etc., because even a trifling practice (e.g. one remembrance) is capable of destroying great sins (in this case also) according to such declarations as

"Even though filled with a great sin, if he meditates on Visnu for the twinkling of an eye,

"The ascetic becomes again the purifier even of those who purify the company in which they dwell" (Cowell)

Moreover, by reason of its being nowhere near (in the context) the stage of life called sannyasa or renunciation of the world, ought not to enter the mind at all (in the present discussion). Therefore, just as in the world when one says to another "Leaving all others have faith in me, I will destroy all your troubles, the abandonment of all other means of destroying troubles is understood, so from the declaration itself quoted above the abandonment of other means of destroying internal sins is understood.

Although this declaration which to a certain extent enjoins sannyasa or the renunciation of the world is read in the same chapter, the chapter as a whole has not sannyasa as its subject-matter, because the general subject (prakarana) and the context (sannidhana) are of superior force in determining the sense. Moreover, in this chapter, by such passages as

"The surrender of optional acts the seers know to be sannyasa"

GITA, xviii, 2

it is the abandonment of optional acts that has been declared and not the stage or order of life called sannyasa. Likewise the single remembrance, etc., have as their only object of reference that person who, along with the resolution to abandon all other expiations, desires to pass over affliction solely by means of the Lord's names, etc.

And thus these various objections cannot also simultaneously apply to us, as they relate to different subject-matters.

Nor again can there be non performance of those expiations which involve considerable hardships through any fear of pain, because abandonment like that is to be avoided according to

"Whatever acts a man abandons, through fear of bodily pain, for the sole reason that it is painful,

"Having made "abandonment of passion," he does not get the fruit of abandonment." (Gita, xvii, 8)

Such texts as

"The very terrible aim of men in the Kali age which gives them the pain of hell,

"At once gets dissolved when once He is remembered".

Vijaya Purâpa, VI, vii, 10

are directed to the remembrance of the Lord as their subject-matter.

Similarly, the reference to devotion as the subject-matter is made manifest by,

" Even if a man of very wicked life worships Me, worshipping none else,

" He is certainly to be esteemed virtuous, for he has resolved aright.

" Speedily he becomes of virtuous soul, he attains eternal peace;

" Be assured, O son of Kuntî, My devotee never perishes ",

Gîtâ, ix, 30, 31.

and so also by such texts as :

" The inhabitants of hell cried out " O Kriṣṇa ". " O Narasimha ";

" Thus was Viṣṇu celebrated by those in hell with devotion ;

" All the infernal tortures of those great-souled ones were destroyed."

Nrisimha Purâna, viii, 28. 29.

Here it is perceived that the celebration consisted in the mere pronunciation of 'the names ; but not that by a word in the first case ending, ('celebrated') " etc," (e. g. remembrance, worship and the rest) is as a rule implied.—21.

**तत्स्थानत्वादनन्यधर्मः खले वालीवत् ॥ २।२।२८॥**

तत्स्थानत्वाद् Tat-sthâna-tvâd, from standing in its place. अनन्यधर्मः An-anyadharmaḥ, not requiring the characteristics of the others. खले Khale, in a thrashing floor. वालीवत् Vâli-vat, like the post.

22. Because it stands in their place, it does not require their characteristics, just like the post in a thrashing floor.—77.

In such declarations as " His best expiation is the one remembrance of Hari " (Viṣṇu Purâna, II, vi, 34), the characteristics of the other expiations are, however, not to be understood by extending the application of the name " expiation " ; because it stands in the place of expiation, i. e., because it is enjoined in the place of expiation. Such is the meaning. Just as, in the injunction, " The post in a thrashing floor is the sacrificial post, " (Āśvalâyana-Srauta Sûtra, IX, vii), there is the injunction for the use of the post in a thrashing floor as serving the purpose of the sacrificial post in tying up the animal, and there is no suggestion that the post in the thrashing floor to be so used should possess the characteristics of a sacrificial post, e. g., octagonal shape, etc ; so here the characteristics of an expiation such as the cutting of nails, hair, etc, do not make their appearance.

Nor is it to be said that the celebration of His names, etc. also are really expiations, as they are the causes of the destruction of sin. For it is to be considered that the word, expiation, is applicable in its primary sense to that which is of the form of penance, and that elsewhere it applies in a secondary sense,—according to the declaration :

" Prâyahs is said to be a name for penance, chitta is said to be certainty ;

" It is recollect that prâyahs-chitta (expiation) is an act connected with penance and certainty " (Angiras Smṛiti).—22

Now, as the subsidiaries are invariably present in the province of the principal, the province thereof is considered.

श्रातिन्द्रयोन्यधिक्रियते पारम्पर्यात् सामान्यवत् ॥ २ । २ । २३ ॥

श्रातिन्द्रयोन्यधिक्रियते अन्यद्यायां, down to the lowest born श्रातिन्द्रयोन्यधिक्रियते Adhikriyate, are included in, or are entitled to enter, the province of the higher devotion पारम्पर्यात् Pāramparyāt, at second hand from one another सामान्यवत् Sāmānyavat, like universal knowledge

23 (The province of the higher devotion) extends even to the lowest born, from one to another, like universal knowledge — 78

All including the blameworthy Chandāla and other castes are entitled to the practice of devotion since there is no distinction in the universal desire to avoid the afflictions of worldly existence. Now, if you ask, how are those outside the three castes entitled to the practice of devotion when they are not entitled to the study of the Veda? to this the author replies "from one to another According to the principle laid down in 'Dharma or duty is the object the characteristic of which is instigation' (Pūrya Mīmēṣā Sūtra I, 1, 2) and in "Because Brahman is to be known only through scriptures," (Vedānta Sūtra, I, 1, 3), a transcendental object is to be known through the S'ruti alone, this we do not dispute But in the case of women, Sūdras, etc, by means of itihāsas purāṇas etc, and in the case of the Chandālas, etc, by the succession of instruction, in accordance with the Smṛiti and usage of the excellent, knowledge also becomes really rooted in the S'ruti just as is their knowledge of such universal truths as the duty of not injuring any living being etc, as otherwise it would follow that this universal knowledge would not be found in them — 23

अतोह्यविपक्वभावानामपि तद्वोके ॥ २ । २ । २४ ॥

पत् Atah hence एति, verily चविपक्वभावानाम् A vipakva bhāvānem, of those of unperfected devotion. एति Apि even तद्वोके Tat-vōke in His world

24 Hence verily in His world (is the practice of devotion) even by those whose devotion has not been perfected — 79

Since it is the province of all, therefore verily is recollected the performance of the means of the higher devotion in the world of the Lord, i.e., in the Śvetadvīpa, by those whose higher devotion did not reach the state of perfection in this world. As for example opening with the words

"To the north of the ocean of milk lies the Śvetadvīpa of great splendour

"There intent on Nārāyaṇa live men bright as the moon,

"They are attached undividedly, and devoted to Purusottama "

Mehābhārata, Mokṣa Dharma, Nārāyaṇī, cccxxxviii, 12778 12779

their practice of the means of the higher devotion is revealed in such passages

" Then those men all together quickly ran up,  
 " Folding their hands, full of joy, shouting salutation only ;  
 " Then I heard a great shout as they were discoursing together,  
 " Lo : offering is presented to that God by those men "

*Ibidem*, ccxxxviii, 12791, 12792.

It is clear therefore that the province of the higher devotion extends everywhere. Hence it has been aphorised. "The meditation on Brahman, according to the opinion of Bâdarâyaña, must be admitted with regard to those also, who are above men, in the scale of evolution; because of its possibility with regard to them also (for they also have an organised body)" (Vedânta Sûtra, I, iii, 26).—24

Now, you may ask, why is not in His world the practice of the means of the higher devotion by those also whose devotion has attained a state of perfection ? With this as an introduction, it is declared :

### क्रमैकगत्युपपत्तेस्तु ॥ २ । २ । २५ ॥

क्रमैकगत्युपपत्तेः Krama-eha-gati-upapatteḥ, from the proof of the successive and single stages or states. ए Tu, but.

25. But (there is not in His world the practice of the means of the higher devotion also by those whose devotion has attained the state of perfection), because there is proof of successive steps and of a single step.—80.

And the word 'but' is for the purpose of pointing to the doubt which has arisen.

A description of successive steps is revealed in the same Nârâyanîya (the section relating to the worship of Nârâyana) : where, commencing with the words " Those who are exceedingly sinless in the world, devoid of virtue and vice" (Mahâbhârata, Sânti Parvan, ccxlvii, 13383), and after describing the progress, by the door of the solar orb, successively into the bodies of Aniruddha, Pradyumna, and Sampkarsana, it is declared :

" Whose minds are at rest in contemplation, who are self-restrained, whose senses are under control,

" Who serve with undivided devotion, they enter Vasudeva."

*Ibidem*, ccxlvii, 13499.

Similarly, it is declared afterwards :

" But whose merits and demerits have been consumed as fuel, in the world, who are devoid of virtue and vice,

" Their progress is, as defined by you, successively from one to another..

" It is in the fourth stage that they attain the highest state.

" Surely this religion of single-named devotion is the highest, and is dear to Nârâyana,

" Which enables men to attain the immutable Hari, without passing by the three (antecedent) stages."

*Ibidem*, cccl, 13548-13550.

This declaration of a single step is rightly established as having for its object of reference the devotion which has been perfected; as otherwise there would be contradiction between the two declarations. Therefore, the attainment of those respective worlds has reference to those whose devotion has not been perfected.—25.

## उत्क्रान्तिस्मृतिवाक्यशेषात् ॥ २ । २ । २६ ॥

उत्क्रान्तिस्मृतिवाक्यशेषात् Utkrauti-smṛiti-vākya-sēṣat, from the conclusion of the declaration with departure and remembrance. & Cha, and.

26. (This distinction between perfect and imperfect devotion is proved) also from the conclusion of the declaration with 'remembrance' at the time of the Jīva's journey upwards.—26.

In regard to the journey upwards, commencing with "endowed with devotion and the power of yoga," (Gita viii, 10), it is declared :

"Reciting the single-syllabled Brahman, Aum, remembering Me,

"Who goes forth, abandoning the body, he attains the highest state." (Gita, viii, 13).

And therein is the conclusion of the declaration.

The successive progress is thus declared :

"Fire, light, day, bright fortnight, six months of the sun's northern journey,

"Going forth through those, men who know Brahman, reach Brahman," (Gita, viii, 24).

Similarly, where the conclusion of the declaration is :

"All worlds up to the sphere of Brahma, O Arjuna, are of a recurring nature;

"But after coming near Me, O son of Kunti, there is no re-birth,"

Gita, viii, 16.

therefrom from the introduction with the 'worlds' and also by the force of the word, 'upa,' 'near,' in "after coming near Me," the attainment of the worlds near to Him is rightly held to be only for those whose devotion has not been perfected. For him whose devotion has reached the state of perfection, even the going to His world as the fruit is not appropriate; because the fruit of such devotion is imperishable, and also because it is revealed that in His world there is the non-performance of the means. Moreover, if you were to say that from that world itself a gradual mukti would be secured to him whose devotion is imperfect, it would entail the futility of the injunction (in Gita, viii, 13) about remembrance at the time of the Jīva's departure. Nor is thereby (i.e. by that injunction) the addition of the higher devotion implied; because there is positive knowledge that the higher devotion is the means of mukti independently of other means; namely :

"That supreme Pūrṇa, O Partha, is to be attained by devotion independently of any other." (Gita, viii, 22).

Therefore, even in His world there is the province of devotion. But in the land of the Bharatis (India) there is the only field for the production of meritorious works, according to the declaration :

"Certainly is no other field are works enjoined to mortals."

Vîṣṇu Purâna, II, iii, 5.

But it has been declared before that devotion is not essentially a meritorious work (and is therefore independent of country). If you say that in other fields the subsidiaries of the higher devotion will not be available; we reply, No, because the principal itself being available, the subsidiaries are available, just like the subsidiary (fire) of the sacrifice of a Niṣṭha king. Of the S'ûdras, etc., on the other hand, the forbearance is from works arising out of Vedic mantras, but not from the means of devotion such as remembrance, celebration, etc. When by this much only their eligibility into the province of devotion is fulfilled, it is not right to suppose the application of learning as a preliminary condition.—26.

Let then, you may say, even the great sinners be entitled to the higher devotion itself and also to the study of the Veda, etc. which are the subsidiaries of the means subsidiary to the higher devotion. To this the author replies,

**महापातकिनां तत्वोत्तैर् ॥ २ । २ । २७ ॥**

महापातकिनां Mahâpâtakloâm, of the great sinners. तु Tu, but. आत्मे अत्मा, in the devotion of the afflicted.

27. But of the great sinners (the province lies) in the devotion of affliction.—27.

And of those who are addicted to sins which are the causes of fall, the province lies only in the devotion of affliction, as an expiation, and not elsewhere; because the destruction of those sins is of more importance than all else, according to the texts such as " Enjoying, one would increase sins." But on the removal of those sins their competence for the higher devotion is of course established.—27.

Now the consideration of the single-aimed (perfect) devotion may give rise to the doubt "whether all religion is different from the higher devotion. The author dispels this notion of a doubt :

**सैकान्तभावो गीतार्थप्रत्यभिज्ञानात् ॥ २ । २ । २८ ॥**

या SA, it, the higher devotion. एकान्तभावः Eka-antha-bhâvah, single-aimed state or devotion. गीतार्थप्रत्यभिज्ञानात् Gita-artha-pratyabhijñânat, from -recognition as the meaning of the Gita.

28. The higher devotion is the single-aimed devotion, as this is recognised to be the meaning of the Gita.—28.

'It' i.e. the higher devotion, it is that is called ekântabâva or the single-aimed devotion, and nothing else; why? because it is revealed that this is recognised as being the meaning of the Gita. For example, in the Nârâyanya itself there is the question :

" Those Brâhmaṇas who, thoroughly observant of religious practices, the Vedas with the Upanisats,

" Read according to rules, and those also who are on the path of the ascetics;

" Superior to theirs I know the destination of the single-minded men

" By whom has this religion been declared, by a god or by a seer?"  
(Mahâbhârata, S'ânti Parvan, Moksha Dhâraṇa, cccl, 13551, 52)

to which the answer is

" When met in battle array the troops of the Kuru and Pândava hosts,

" This was sung (gîtâ) by the Lord himself to Arjuna depressed in mind".

*Ibid* 13554

It is clear therefore that the state of having a single aim is the higher devotion —28

Now, you may say, let the secondary forms of devotion also directly produce mukti, what harm is there in such an assumption? To this the author replies

परं कृत्वैव सर्वेषां तथाह्याह ॥ २ । २ । २६ ॥

परं Parâm, the higher प्रयत् Kritvâ, producing एव Eva, only सर्वेषां Sarveṣâm, of all तत्त्वं Tathâ, so एव Eva, for एव आहा Aha, declares

29 Only by producing the higher (devotion) (is the contribution) of all (towards mukti), for so He declares —84

Only by producing the higher devotion is the contribution of all towards mukti. For so the Lord declares, adding at the same time the reason:

" Whoever shall declare this exceeding mystery to those who are devoted to Me,

" Having produced the higher devotion to Me, he will without doubt attain to Me alone" (Gîtâ, xviii, 68)

Here if you were to hold this meaning to be nothing but this that the fruit of instructing that religion is also the attainment of the state of Brahman, then what would be the object of the declaration " having produced the higher devotion to Me"? seeing that the higher devotion is revealed by the Srutis as being the means of mukti. For the same reason, in the case of Uparichara Vasu, by the words " His own kingdom, wealth, etc" (vide aphorism 44, commentary) has been exhibited the mark of devotion in the form of affection for the Supreme Lord, because such regard cannot have a purpose of its own (but must serve the purpose of something higher than itself). Therefore the intention is inferred that the contribution which all those means that have been revealed as being the cause of mukti, make towards mukti is by the production of the higher devotion. Nor could these means produce both (i.e., the higher devotion and also mukti) because being acts, they cannot produce mukti. And so also the declaration comes to have reference to an object which is visible (i.e., the higher devotion and not to an object which invisible i.e., mukti) —29

Here ends the second lecture of the second chapter in the Commentary on the One Hundred Aphorisms of N'Anilîya composed by the most learned teacher Sreyasvarâ.

Here ends the chapter also

## Chapter III : Lecture i.

Since the excellence of devotion depends on the excellence of the object of worship, and since the devotee attains to His state, the object of worship is here described.

**भजनीयेनाद्वितीयमिदं कृत्स्नस्य तत्स्वरूपत्वात् ॥ ३।१।१॥**

भजनीयेन Bhajaniyena, by the object of worship. अद्वितीयम् A-dvitiyam, un-seconded. एव Idam, it, the creation, the object of knowledge. कृत्स्नस्य Kṛitna-sya, of the whole तत्स्वरूपत्वात् Tat-svarūpa-tvāt, from being that the essential form of which is that, i. e., the object of worship.

1. The object of knowledge is not seconded by the object of worship, because it has this as its essential form.—85.

The proof or existence of the object to be known is dependent on knowledge; this is the conclusion of all systems (tantra) of self-culture. Knowledge is existence. Existence is not a jati or genus (as the Nyāya-Vaiśeṣikas hold), because there can be no genus in a genus, etc., (whereas existence pervades all genera as well as specific principles). Even if genus could exist in genus, there can be no supposition of the desired relation (of Samavaya or 'combination'), in view of the fault of redundancy. Therefore, knowledge is the Supreme Brahman which by itself pervades everywhere. In every visible object there is non-difference from it ; while the difference of the visible objects is in so far as they are other than existent. If you say that there would then be such intuitions as "A jar is knowledge," just as there is the intuition "A jar is existent," we reply that this will depend on whether the idea-of its essential form is or is not present, since a jar does not present itself to the senses as being real (but as having a transitory existence only). If you say that Brahman possesses knowledge, desire, and effort of will and that these are the causes of the material cause of creation : we reply that there is great simplicity in the supposition that they are causes along with and in so far as they co-exist with the material cause. And this Brahman, co-existing with the material cause (i. e., māyā), is verily not a substratum of qualities,\* as such a supposition is redundant. The supposition of its being the knower, etc., is caused by the npādhis or external circumstances, as in the case of time (the division of which into moments, hours, days, nights, etc., is due to external circumstances).—1.

**तत्त्वक्त्वमोया जडामान्यात् ॥ ३।१।२॥**

तत्त्वक्त्वमोया Tat-tattvam, its power. जडामान्यात् Jada-amānyat, from its being the summum genus of all insensate things.

2. Its power is mayā, from its being the summum genus, of all insensate things.—86.

\* "He is not the possessor of knowledge, a desire to create, and will as the Nyāya would contain ; he is himself pure knowledge."—Cowell.

" Its 's e, of Brahman, the power of lordliness is enough as mayā

" Verily this My mayā divine, constituted by the three gunes, is difficult to pass beyond

" Who take refuge in Me alone, they cross over this Mayā"  
(Gita, vii, 14)

" With Me as the superintendent Prakriti brings forth things movable and immovable.

" Through My superintendence, O son of Kunti, the world appears and disappears " (Gita, ix, 10)

Its power is called mayā, from the variety of its effects, and not from their unreality, since the Sruti revealing the existence of Brahman is for the purpose of establishing the existence of the effect i.e., the world. It is not proper to hold that they are unreal, also because their unreality would entail the unreality of their cause (i.e., mayā). If you say that the being unreal consists in being liable to be opposed by the knowledge of the principles (so that only the principles are real, and their products are unreal) we reply, No, their unreality itself being unreal, (as some of you Vedantins hold), their reality is only more firmly established,\* on the other hand, if you say that their (apparent) unreality is real then the reality of visible objects is obtained. And (further) since there can be no manifestation of what is unreal, reality must always belong to objects which are to be manifested (by Brahman). What is called the manifestation of a snake etc., in a piece of rope that is nothing but a mistake (lit the manifestation of one thing as another), since this mistake is contradicted or is not contradicted by the existence or non-existence of the other thing.

That mayā is the summum genus of all insensate things, this genus is capable of being known and is really eternal, otherwise there would be no regularity or uniformity (i.e., the thing to be known would be both existent and non-existent). Hence follows the eternality of the intelligent and the non-intelligent —2

द्यापकत्वादुद्याप्यात्यानाम् ॥ ३ । १ । ३ ॥

द्यापकत्वात् Vyāpaka trāt, from the pervadingness द्याप्यात्यानाम् Vyāpyā-nām, of the pervaded

3 From the pervadingness of the pervaded (proceeds creation).—87.

Similarly, from the pervading or general principles is the production of the pervaded or special principles, for the general principles are regarded as being the material causes of the special principles through identity with them, and by no means by the relation called samavaya or intimate relation or combination, as in that case there would be redundancy in the consequent supposition first of a difference and next of a relation between two different

\* One of the cardinal tenets of the Vedanta is that the ignorance which we see the world as itself takes as being imagined by ignorance, but if so the falsity of a falsity is truth as manna into water gives pim — Cowall.

things; i. e. the cause and the effect. So too (on our theory of identity) is the convention or explanation of words simpler on the maxim of 'taking by the horn' (i. e. the maxim that in controlling an unruly ox or the like you should first somehow manage to take it by one horn, and then bring it under complete control by seizing it by the other horn in such texts as "oktha is Brahman," etc.) By existence in all effects is the (material and not the efficient) causality of the Supreme Lord; for the efficient or instrumental causality belongs to His Intelligence from its penetrating all objects which are to be known. But since it belongs to intelligence (buddhi) which is to be illumined by the Witness (the soul) not to be known by a fraction of itself, the instrumental causality will be possible in the case of intelligence which is capable of being known by itself, although the character of the principle properly called intelligence (i. e. the character of not being known by itself) is absent from it.

Having slept when the Lord awakes after a cosmic dissolution, at first there is the production of intelligence; having contemplated (by intelligence) the relations of cause and effect, etc., He, the Lord, creates. Although intelligence has (then) no object of its own, still from being the proximate condition of consciousness, like the oil, etc. in the lamp, it possesses manifestation in a particular manner. Then takes place the production of ahankāra or egoism from the resolution "I will make," as appears from declarations in the Śruti and Smṛiti such as "He resolved, 'I shall be many'" (Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, VI, 2). Since ahankāra penetrates the transformations of buddhi such as desire, etc., it too is a single (original) principle. But in this as a principle resides buddhi, since buddhi is of a more general character. "I am the lord, being produced by no effort of will,"—such is ahankāra; because it is produced by no effort of will and because it is constantly determined by this. Ahankāra also is (in turn) therefore the cause of the subtle elements, the gross elements, the senses, etc. Among these again it is the general principles called the 'forms' of sound, touch, form, taste, and smell that are in turn the causes of the gross elements to which sound, etc. resido. If you say that in that case there should be the apprehension of all the principles everywhere; we reply that their apprehension takes place in the same way as does the apprehension of the genus in the apprehension of the individual transformations belonging to the genus. Such is the successive interpretation of the general principles in the special ones; and it is thus clear that all the principles beginning with Brahman are the material causes of a jar, for example. Nor is it proper to say that although the principles are the immediate antecedents of the effect, i. e., creation, since there can be no creation without action, therefore action is the cause and not the principles; because material causality depends on the identity of the cause and effect; but if the principles were not the causes then creation would follow the rule of non-identity of cause and effect. Moreover, since the causal principles are thus the means of mukti, there is the creation of the intelligence, etc., of the living beings, not identically with one another, but separately for each individual. Since there is no buddhi anywhere which can take or has taken cognizance of a cosmic dissolution, etc. from the start of creation in

the beginning of a cosmic cycle, during deep sleep there is a dissolution of the Jivas, intelligences; in mukti this dissolution is without end.—3.

Now, it is not right to hold with the non-deistic Sāṃkhyas that creation proceeds from the principle, intelligence, because of succession and because of absence of proof. To this effect is declared the aphorism

### त प्राणिबुद्धिभ्योऽसम्भवात् ॥ ३ । १ । ८ ॥

न. Na, not. प्राणिबुद्धिभ्यः Prāni-buddhi-bhyah, from the intelligences of living beings. असम्भवात् A-sambhavat, from impossibility.

4 (Creation proceeds) not from the intelligences of the living beings because this is impossible—88

The successive creation of gods, seers, etc. has been revealed in the Brāhma. From whose intelligence will be produced this creation of the gross elements? It follows therefore that there is the Lord endowed with intelligence—4.

### निर्मायोऽच्चावचं प्रतीश्च निर्मितीति पितृवत् ॥ ३ । १ । ५ ॥

निर्माय Nirmāy, having created उच्चावच Uchcha-avacham, high and low. उत्तीर्ण Brāhma, śruti, the Vedas. च Chā, also. निर्मितीति Nirmimiti, creates, पितृवत् Pitṛi-vat, like a father.

5. Having created high and low, He also creates the Vedas, like a father.—89.

Having created beings high and low according to their merits and demerits, He creates the Vedas through His desire for their good. Just as a father, having begotten sons, also by teachings makes known to them what was not known to them, viz., the attainment of good and the avoidance of evil, so also does He, the Lord.—5.

### मिश्रोपदेशावेति चेद्व स्वरूपत्वात् ॥ ३ । १ । ६ ॥

मिश्रोपदेशात् Mīśra-upadeśāt, from mixed instruction. न. Na, not. इति Iti, thus. चेत् Chet, if. न. Na, no. स्वरूपत्वात् Svārūpa-tvat, from the extreme smallness.

6. (If you say that) since the instructions are of a mixed character, (He is) not (like a father), we reply, No, because the fruit of the mixed instruction is altogether insignificant.—90

Now, if you say that this Lord is not really benevolent like a father, because His instructions about sacrifices are mixed with acts of injury to living beings which are the means of producing sin; we reply, No, for, since in comparison with the happiness, etc. which are the fruit of the principal portion of the sacrifice, the fruit of the injury involved in the subsidiary is insignificant, the enjoiner of this is not on this account other than benevolent. But, you may say, since injury as the subsidiary of the sacrifice has the same fruit as that of the principal (i.e., the sacrifice), it does not fall within the scope

of the general prohibition against injury; otherwise the two injunctions, viz., to do injury in special sacrifices and to abstain from doing injury generally, would be in the nature of alternatives and thereby give to the performer the option of doing or of not doing; therefore, the general prohibition should be held to apply where there is no special injunction, as in the case of Ahavaniya (where the general rule is suspended by the special rule which is only an ancillary part of the upanayana, see Jaiminiya-nyâya-mâla-vistara, VI, vii, 2). To this we reply that the non-opposition between the two injunctions consists in this only that injury as a subsidiary is the cause of apûrva (or evil desert which ripens into activity afterwards) and that injury in general is the cause of sin.

7. The fruit comes from Him, says Bādarāyena, because it is seen (to be so in common life).—91.

As it is seen that the fruits of actions come from the pleasure and displeasure of the king, ein for whom the actions are performed, as it is from this Brāhmaṇa that, says the lord Bādarāvapa, the fruit of prescribed works comes (see the Vedānta Sūtra I, i, 2).

The fruit does not accrue to the performer, because it is seen that the fruit of the ceremonies performed by a father after the birth of a son, accrues to the son. Now, if you say that the enjoyment of the fruit accrues to the enjoyer, it is to be considered who the enjoyer exactly is to whom the enjoyment accrues; for if the two terms (i.e. enjoyer and enjoyment) were thus wholly dependent on each other for their significance, there would arise the fault of 'mutual dependence' or argues in a circle. Therefore, since it is seen to be so in common life, the attainment of the fruit, good or evil, is from the pleasure and displeasure of the Supreme Lord, and it will accrue to the subject for whom the fruit is intended by Him. Nor again need the accrual of the attainment of the fruit to the subject for whom it is intended entail the apprehension of a fresh act producing an additional apūrva; if it were not so, an apūrva would be entailed also in the case of the service, etc. rendered to the king. Hence it is that works are revealed in the S'ruti only as giving pleasure to the Lord (and not as producing an apūrva). Thus:

"But who follow out this nambrosial religion in the manner declared,  
"Full of faith, intent on Me, those devotees are exceedingly dear to Me."

(Gīta, iii, 20)

Inspite of the existence of pleasure and displeasure in Him, it does not belong to the Lord to be a cāpaśāri, i.e. one who undergoes the revolutions of birth and death and experiences of the fruits of works; for He is all that exists; He is above all pain, and He is eternally free.—7

द्युतक्षमादप्ययस्तथा द्रष्टुम् ॥२।१।८॥

द्युतक्षमात् Vyantkramat, from regression, in the reverse order. द्रष्टुम्: Apī-  
ayah, going away, dissolution. तथा Tathā, similarly, so द्रष्टुम् Dristam, seen.

8. Dissolution is through resilience, for so is it seen (to be in ordinary life).—92.

Dissolution is held to be through the resilience of the special principles into the general ones; because it is seen that the dissolution of a jar and like special forms is through their resolution into the general form of earth.—8.

Herō ends the first lecture of the third chapter in the Commentary on the One Hundred Aphorisms of Śāṅkilya composed by the most learned teacher Svapneśvara.

2. If (you say that the souls should be) distinct, (we reply) No, because (then the souls as) self-manifesting (would have) no connection with the other.—94.

If you say that the Jivas must be 'distinct' i.e., absolutely different from one another, and must by their very nature manifest themselves, because otherwise there could be no such rule that each a soul was released and each the soul was bound, we reply, No, for although it might be possible for the non-deistic Sāmkhyas to somehow maintain this view, it is impossible for the deistic Sāmkhyas to do so. How so? Because, by their being of the nature of light, as supposed by you, they would reveal themselves by their own light, and would thus lack the connection with the 'other' i.e., the Supreme Lord, defined as that of the seer and the object to be seen, as they would not require to be illuminated by Him, just as lamps, etc., are not illuminated by the sun. So that it would accrue to Brahman not to be the Lord, not to be all-knowing, and to be an object to be known (by the self-manifesting souls). Nor are the souls such as are to be illuminated from the outside, as in that case it would follow that they themselves are non-intelligent (according to the maxim that whatever is illuminated by another that is non-intelligent). Nor are they to be illuminated by the mutual functions of their intelligences, for their illumination takes place only by the subjugation of tamas and not really by the function of the sattva present in the internal organ. Nor is illumination possible in the case of a thing which is not suited to illumination, for certainly one lamp is not capable of being illuminated by another lamp, even on the removal of the veil (e.g. curtain) between them. True there is a certain common, though non-essential, attribute between the external and internal lights (i.e. the lamp and soul), whereby it appears that the word 'light' is used in a secondary sense in such texts as "Verily this soul (puruṣa) is its own light" (Bṛibṛi Aranyaka Upaniṣat, IV, iii, 9). Therefore, it is under the characteristic of being the illuminator of the world that the self which is pure consciousness is proved to exist or established; hence there is in this no dependence on anything else. Moreover, incontestable indeed is the proof of the existence of the soul also by the fact of its being the receptacle (of the reflections) of the attributes of mind, viz., error and knowledge of the principles; while it is in a secondary sense that the functions of the intelligence are spoken of as being knowledge and pleasure.

"What proof is there that souls are distinct? Only the difference of the principles of intelligence exists."

"To account for the different situations of bondage and release."

"Where are these in the case of the souls that are eternally free?"—2.

Now, refuting the view that souls which are existent are certainly subject to modifications, and that knowledge, desire, etc., are their attributes, because there are such intuitions as "I know," "I desire," "I am happy," etc., the author declares:

न विकारिणस्तु करणविकारात् ॥३।२।३॥

न विकारिणः Vīkārinah, subject to modification. य To, bot. करणविकारात् Karana-vikārat, from the modification of the instrument.

## Chapter III : Lecture ii.

Mukti is described as the Jivas attaining Brahman-hood. The determination of the object of worship is continued in this lecture also by discriminating the nature thereof (i.e. of the Jiva and Brahman). By raising the doubt how the one happens to be the other, the author of the aphorisms declares the fitness of the Jivas for the state of the Lord.

**तदैक्यं नानात्वैकत्वमुपाधियोगहानादादित्यवत् ॥ ३।२।१॥**

तदैक्यं Tat-eikyam, its unity. नानात्वैकत्वम् Nānā-tva-eka-tvam, manifoldness or oneness. उपाधियोगहानात् Upādhi-yoga-hānat, through conjunction or disjunction of the proximate condition or adjunct. अदित्यवत् Āditya-vat, like the sun.

1 Its unity (appears as) manifoldness or oneness according to the conjunction or disjunction of the adjunct; as is the case with the sun — 93.

According to :

"All this verily is Brahman, nothing manifold is here"

Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, iii, 14.

"Just as the single sun illuminates the whole of this world,

"So does, O Bhārata, the owner of the field (soil) illuminate the whole of the field (body)." (Gītā, xiii, 34).

"Know Me also, O Bhārata, to be the knower of the field in all the fields" (Gītā, xiii, 33).

it is unity that is the nature of Brahman or the Self. The intuition of the Self again is bothways, i.e. both as unity and as multiplicity. This intuition caused by the intelligence which is the adjunct of the Jiva is reflected in the soul. And so declares the S'ruti:

"It is seen as one and also as many, like the moon in water."

"As the one sky is seen under the diversities of white, blue, etc.,

"So by those whose vision is misguided is the self also, though it is one, seen to be as different individuals."

Viṣṇu Purāṇa, II, xvi, 22.

Then when the intelligence which is the adjunct of the Jiva is destroyed by the higher devotion, the oneness comes out again, and in this there is no contradiction. Just as does the oneness of the sun which is of the nature of light come out on the removal of the mirror, etc, which are the external causes of its reflections, so is it here.—1.

**पृथग्गिति चेत्परेणास्त्वन्धात् प्रकाशानाम् ॥ ३।२।२॥**

पृथग् Pṛithak, separate, distinct. इति Iti, thus. चेत् Chet, if. न Na, no. परेण Pareṇa, with the other. असंबन्धात् A-sambandhāt, from want of connection. प्रकाशानाम् Prakāśānām, of the lights, of the souls as self-manifesting.

2. If (you say that the souls shouold be) distinct, (we reply) No, because (then the souls ns) self-manifesting (would have) no conoection with the other.—94.

If you say that the Jivas must be 'distinct' i.e., absolutely different from one another, and must by their very nature manifest themselves, because otherwise there could be no such rule that such a soul was released and such a soul was bound, we reply, No, for although it might be possible for the non-deistic Sāṃkhyas to somehow maintain this view, it is impossible for the deistic Sāṃkhyas to do so. How so? Because, by their being of the nature of light, as supposed by you, they would reveal themselves by their own light, and would thus lack the connection with the 'other' i.e., the Supreme Lord, defined as that of the seer and the object to be seen, as they would not require to be illuminated by Him, just as lamps, etc., are not illuminated by the sun. So that it would accrue to Brahman not to be the Lord, not to be all-knowing, and to be an object to be known (by the self-manifesting souls). Nor are the souls such as are to be illuminated from the outside, as in that case it would follow that they themselves are non-intelligent (according to the maxim that whatever is illuminated by another that is non-intelligent). Nor are they to be illuminated by the manifold functions of their intelligences, for their illumination takes place only by the subjugation of tamas and not really by the function of the sattva present in the internal organ. Nor is illumination possible in the case of a thing which is not suited to illumination, for certainly one lamp is not capable of being illuminated by another lamp, even on the removal of the veil (e.g. curtain) between them. Thus there is a certain common, though non-essential, attribute between the external and internal lights (i.e. the lamp and soul), whereby it appears that the word 'light' is used in a secondary sense in such texts as "Verily this soul (puruṣa) is its own light" (Bṛihat Āraṇyaka Upaniṣat, IV, iii, 9). Therefore, it is under the characteristic of being the illuminator of the world that the self which is pure consciousness is proved to exist or established; hence there is in this no dependence on anything else. Moreover, incontestable indeed is the proof of the existence of the soul also by the fact of its being the receptacle (of the reflections) of the attributes of mind, viz., error and knowledge of the principles; while it is in a secondary sense that the functions of the intelligence are spoken of as being knowledge and pleasure.

"What proof is there that souls are distinct? Only the difference of the principles of intelligence exists."

"To account for the different situations of bondage and release

"Where are these in the case of the souls that are eternally free?"—2.

Now, refuting the view that souls which are existences are certainly subject to modifications, and that knowledge, desire, etc., are their attributes, because there are such intuitions as "I know," "I desire," "I am happy," etc., the author declares:

न विकारिणस्तु करणाविकाराद् ॥ ३।२। ३॥

न Na, not. विकारः: Vिकारः, subject to modification. ग Tu, but करणविकाराद् Karana-vikārāt, from the modification of the instrument.

## Chapter III : Lecture ii.

Mukti is described as the Jivas attaining Brahma-hood. The determination of the object of worship is contained in this lecture also by discriminating the nature thereof (i.e. of the Jiva and Brahman). By raising the doubt how the one happens to be the other, the author of the aphorisms declares the fitness of the Jivas for the state of the Lord.

**तदैक्यं नानात्वैकत्वमुपाधियोगहानादादित्यवत् ॥ ३।२।१॥**

तदैक्यं Tat-ekyam, its unity. नानात्वैकत्वम् Nānā-tva-eka-tvam्, manifoldness or oneness. उपाधियोगहानाद् Upādhi-yoga-hānāt, through conjunction or disjunction of the proximate condition or adjunct. अदित्यवत् Āditya-vat, like the sun.

1 Its unity (appears as) manifoldness or oneness according to the conjunction or disjunction of the adjunct; as is the case with the sun —93

According to :

"All this verily is Brahman, nothing manifold is here."

Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, iii, 14.

"Just as the single sun illuminates the whole of this world,

"So does, O Bhārata, the owner of the field (soul) illuminate the whole of the field (body)." (Gītā, xiii, 34).

"Know Me also, O Bhārata, to be the knower of the field in all the fields" (Gītā, xiii, 33).

it is unity that is the nature of Brahman or the Self. The intuition of the Self again is bothways, i.e. both as unity and as multiplicity. This intuition caused by the intelligence which is the adjunct of the Jiva is reflected in the soul. And so declares the S'rautī:

"It is seen as one and also as many, like the moon in water."

"As the one sky is seen under the diversities of white, blue, etc.,

"So by those whose vision is misguided is the self also, though it is one, seen to be as different individuals."

Viṣṇu Purāna, II, vii, 22.

Then when the intelligence which is the adjunct of the Jiva is destroyed by the higher devotion, the oneness comes not again, and in this there is no contradiction. Just as does the oneness of the sun which is of the nature of light come out on the removal of the mirror, etc., which are the external causes of its reflections, so is it here.—1.

**पृथग्गिति चेत् परेणासम्बन्धात् प्रकाशानाम् ॥ ३।२।२॥**

पृथक् Prithak, separate, distinct इति Iti, thns. चेत् Chet, if. न Na, no. परेण Paren, with the other. सम्बन्धात् A-sambandhāt, from want of connection. प्रकाशानाम् Prakāśānām, of the lights, of the souls as self-manifesting.

2. If (you say that the souls should be) distinct, (we reply)  
No, because (then the souls as) self-manifesting (would have) no  
connection with the other.—94.

If you say that the Jivas must be 'distinct' i.e., absolutely different from one another, and must by their very nature manifest themselves, because otherwise there could be no such rule that such a soul was released and such a soul was bound, we reply, No, for although it might be possible for the non-deistic Sāṃkhyas to somehow maintain this view, it is impossible for the deistic Sāṃkhyas to do so. How so? Because, by their being of the nature of light, as supposed by you, they would reveal themselves by their own light, and would thus lack the connection with the 'other' i.e., the Supreme Lord, defined as that of the seer and the object to be seen, as they would not require to be illumined by Him, just as lamps, etc., are not illumined by the sun. So that it would accrue to Brahman not to be the Lord, not to be all-knowing, and to be an object to be known (by the self-manifesting souls). Nor are the souls such as are to be illumined from the outside, as in that case it would follow that they themselves are non-intelligent (according to the maxim that whatever is illumined by another that is non-intelligent). Nor are they to be illumined by the mutual functions of their intelligences, for their illumination takes place only by the subjugation of tamas and not really by the function of the sattva present in the internal organ. Nor is illumination possible in the case of a thing which is not suited to illumination, for certainly one lamp is not capable of being illumined by another lamp, even on the removal of the veil (e.g. curtain) between them. Thus there is a certain common, though non-essential, attribute between the external and internal lights (i.e. the lamp and soul), whereby it appears that the word 'light' is used in a secondary sense in such texts as "Verily this soul (puruṣa) is its own light" (Bṛihāranyaka Upaniṣat, IV, iii, 9). Therefore, it is under the characteristic of being the illuminator of the world that the self which is pure consciousness is proved to exist or established; hence there is in this no dependence on anything else. Moreover, incontestable indeed is the proof of the existence of the soul also by the fact of its being the receptacle (of the reflections) of the attributes of mind, viz., error and knowledge of the principles; while it is in a secondary sense that the functions of the intelligence are spoken of as being knowledge and pleasure.

"What proof is there that souls are distinct? Only the difference of the principles of intelligence exists."

"To account for the different situations of bondage and release"

"Where are these in the case of the souls that are eternally free?"—2.

Now, refuting the view that souls which are existences are certainly subject to modifications, and that knowledge, desire, etc., are their attributes, because there are such intuitions as "I know," "I desire," "I am happy," etc., the author declares:

न विकारणस्तु करणविकारात् ॥ ३।२।३॥

न Na, not. विकारः: Vikāraḥ, subject to modification. तु Tu, bat.  
करणविकारात् Karapa-vikārāt, from the modification of the instrument.

3. But (the souls are) not subject to modification, because the modification is of the instrument (i.e. the internal organ).—95.

The souls do not deserve to be possessed of the modifications of knowledge, etc. Why? Because, since knowledge, etc., are explained as belonging to that which is the instrument of the perception of pleasure, etc., it follows that the souls are not liable to modification. For, thus, in such inferences as "the perception of pleasure must be through an instrument," since the connection of such an instrument exists by the relation of identity (with the effect), pleasure, etc., are not the modifications of the soul. This is established also from the inference that like fairness, etc., pleasure and the like do not belong to the soul but are perceived as reflected in the soul. Similarly, it is by means of identity with its causa (ahamkara) that the mind assumes the character of egoism; there is no such assumption of egoism by the mind when it is dissolved during deep sleep. This is just like the attribution of the nature of time to the upadhis or external circumstances which cause the divisions of time. This is enough.—3

Now, in regard to the possible enquiry, how Brahma-hood accrues to the Jiva, the author declares:—

**अनन्यभक्त्या तद्बुद्धिच्छिलयादत्पन्नम् ॥ ३।२।८॥**

अनन्यभक्त्या Ananya-bhaktya, by single-minded devotion. तद्बुद्धिः Tat-buddhi, the knowledge thereof, i.e., of the identity of the Jiva with Brahman, शिलयाद् Buddhi-layat, through the dissolution of intelligence. अत्पन्नम् Atyantam, absolute, final.

4. Through the final dissolution of intelligence by means of single-minded devotion, there arises the knowledge of the identity of the Jiva with Brahman.—96.

It has been revealed:

"By single-minded devotion is to be attained, O Partha, that Supreme Purna,

"In whom all created things reside, by whom all this is pervaded" (Gita, viii, 22)

Similarly (in the Nrisimha Purana, it is recollected):

"When the ancient Purna is to be attained by devotion alone, wherefore is not an effort made for mukti?"

Therefore the meaning is that mukti characterised as the attainment of the bliss of Brahman results when the final dissolution of intelligence takes place by the higher devotion as soon as it arises in the Jiva. By intelligence here is meant the adjunct of the Jiva, since it has been declared that the principle, Intelligence, belongs to the Lord alone. And thus is indicated the definition of mukti in this form that mukti is the attainment of the bliss of Brahman co-existing with the antecedent non-existence of the dissolution of his intelligence.

If you say that since the attainment of the bliss of Brahman is a thing accomplished (as all souls are identical in nature with Brahman), it cannot be an object of volition; we reply, No, because it is an object of voluntary pursuit when accompanied with the knowledge that it is such, as in the case of the

village, etc., (the mere existence of which does not prevent their being objects of acquisition for which one makes effort not because they exist but only when they are known to be objects worth acquiring). Otherwise, since such, namely, "This is pleasure, herein is the being pleasure (i.e., the genus of pleasure," is knowledge, and since genus is eternal, the thing (i.e., pleasure) which possessed that genus would also come to be not an object of volition, because desire and effort of will do not possess the distinctions of knowledge that this is pleasure and that herein is the being pleasure. Therefore it follows that desire and effort of will take place in respect of even an object which is already in existence, under colour of that aspect of it which is not yet in existence. If you say that the knowledge that it is not to be accomplished by an effort of will is an obstacle to the exercise of desire and effort of will; we ask, is it contrary to reason to suppose that desire and effort of will come into play by overshadowing by a violent passion even the fact that the desired end is not to be accomplished by an effort of will, just as in the case of the hawk-sacrifice the performance of which is possible through the overshadowing of the knowledge that it will be accompanied by a predominant evil consequence, (by the violent anger towards an enemy ; Cf. "Let him who desires to kill his enemy by incantation offer the hawk-sacrifice"—Sadvimś Brähmana, III. 8) ?

Also from the Āgama:

"Bliss is the form of Brahman and that is founded in mukti." It is known for certain that the attainment of the bliss of Brahman is an object of voluntary pursuit—4.

You may say that just as, notwithstanding the production of the higher devotion, there is still the experience of the adhista or merit and demerit which determine the duration of life, till it exhausts itself, so it is by experience alone that there can be the dissolution of the other apūrvas or merits and demerits ; and that therefore there can be nothing but the absence of mukti. To this the author replies :

श्रायुश्चरमितरेण तु हानिरनास्पदत्वात् ॥ ३।२।५॥

श्रायः Ayuh, life चिरम् Chiram, lasting. इतरेण Itaresām, of the rest. तु Tu, but. हानिः Hānib, destruction, abolition. अनास्पदत्वात् Au-Aspada-tvāt, through being seatless.

5. Life lasts, but of the rest there is abolition through their becoming site-less —97.

When affection for the Self is produced,

"Only so long as he shall not be delivered ; then he shall be accomplished" (Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, VI, xiv, 2).

"What has he to do with merit, wealth and desire ? Mukti is present in the palm of his hand,

"Whose devotion is firm in Thee, the root of all worlds"

And thus 'life,' i. e. the *adṛiṣṭa* which determines the duration of life, just only so long as it lasts, becomes no obstacle to mukti, even when the higher devotion has been produced; just only so long is the state called Jivan-mukti or mukti in lifetime. As regards the other merits and demerits, since on the dissolution of the *adṛiṣṭa* determining the duration of life there is the final dissolution of the individual intelligence (where the higher devotion has been produced) and consequently there is the absence of the site of experience, it is the absence of their experience in the individual intelligence that results; hence it does not follow that there can be nothing but the absence of mukti, because the intelligence also, by virtue of its being so modified, is a cause of mukti (in a negative way). Nor do those merits and demerits thereby cease to be causes; because the causality of a thing is not impaired even where there is the non-production of the fruit in the absence of other (concurrent) causes. (If you say that some *adṛiṣṭas* will be still left in the form of the pleasure and displeasure of the Lord, see aphorism 91, we reply, No, because) dissolution also of the *adṛiṣṭa* in the form of the pleasure and displeasure of the Lord will take place either in the course of time or from the general cause of a cosmic dissolution (when it occurs), just as there is the dissolution of the *adṛiṣṭas* produced by the subsidiaries of a sacrifice when through some flaw in any of the subsidiaries they fail to produce the ultimate *adṛiṣṭa* which was the aim of the sacrifice as a whole and to which they were contributing. The surrender to the Lord, on the other hand, of works which are the obstacles to mukti, is for the sake of absence or cancellation of bondage by them. Thus all is clear. It is in a mediate way (i. e. through devotion) that destruction of the effects of works takes place by means of the fire of knowledge.—5.

Now, you may ask, is the *samsāra* of the *viva* held to be caused by absence of knowledge or to be caused by absence of devotion? In regard to this proceeds this aphorism:

**संतुतिरेपास्मभक्तिः स्याद्वाज्ञानात् कारणासिद्धेः ॥ ३।२।६॥**

संतुतिः Samsritih, *samsāra*, transmigration, worldly existence. एषां Eṣām, of these. भक्तिः A-bhaktih, absence of devotion. एषां Syāt, must be. न Na, not. वाज्ञानात् A jñānit, from absence of knowledge. कारणासिद्धेः Kāraṇa-a-siddheḥ, from non-existence or non-proof as cause.

6. Their *samsāra* is (from) absence of devotion, and not from absence of knowledge, because there is no proof of it as a cause.—98.

Heaven, mukti in lifetime, and mukti, such is their threefold state. Mukti in lifetime is the higher devotion; while its non-existence is *samsāra*. It is only from the absence of the desire of devotion that *samsāra* persists; it ceases, when devotion is produced; and so it has been declared by the great seers;

"So long are there affliction, and that desire, so long delusion as well as sorrow,

"So long does not a man take refuge in Thee, the abolisher of infinite sin."

Creation is caused by the absence of the knowledge of the principles; by knowledge is its abolition desired; because in the absence (through knowledge) of the causes of the mistake of a rope for a snake the mistake is impossible. Births, the scourgings of the dreadful attendants of Yama, those sufferings, the sights of the son of the Sun, these are the consequences of the creature turning away from the lotus of Kṛṣṇa's feet, being led astray by the mirage of the wave of the "I" and "Mine" of ahankāra.—6.

त्रीयेषां नेत्राणि शब्दलिङ्गाक्षभेदादुद्रवत् ॥ ३।२।७ ॥

त्रीये Trīṇi, three. एषां Eṣam their. नेत्राणि Netrāṇi, eyes. शब्दलिङ्गाक्षभेदाद् Śabda-liṅga-akṣa-bhedāt, according to the differences of 'word' or authoritative declaration, mark of inference, and the senses. रुद्रवत् Rudra-vat, like Rudra.

7. Like Rudra, they have three eyes, distinguished as authoritative declaration, mark of inference, and the senses.—99.

'Their', i.e., of the Jivas, there are three eyes as instruments, that is to say, serving as proofs in respect of certain knowledge of objects. Although there is no distinction in the certain knowledge which they severally produce, it is considered as being threefold according to the threefoldness of the instruments. These instruments are as follows. The instrument of certain knowledge which is caused by authoritative declaration is the word in the form of an object denoted by a word to which the word is appropriate and which is understood. It is mentioned first (in the aphorism) in order to declare its superiority (to the other two) consisting in its being the means, etc., of transcendental devotion. So again the instrument of certain knowledge which is caused by inference is the knowledge of the mark of inference abiding in the subject of the inference (i.e., the minor term) and accompanied or pervaded by a known major term. Since according to us an effect pre-exists in the cause, the fact of its being known in the process of inference is also not incompatible. The instruments of certain knowledge which is caused by sense-perception (internal and external) are the sense-organs when they are in contact with objects; and they, i.e., the mind, and the organs of hearing, touch, sight, taste and smell, six in number, having overcome the tamas of the internal organ by their respective contacts, produce the function of the sattva (of the internal organ) which assumes the form of the object as illuminated by the Conscious Self. Hence it is declared :

"Illumination arises in all the gateways of this body."

Gītā, xiv, 11.

But the modifications such as pain, etc., of the mind which has the form of the Jīva's intelligence, do not remain unrecognised; it is by the light of the Self therefore that they are illuminated. Hence, to avoid redundancy, we do not make the supposition of a function of the sattva in their case. Only in this sense are they said to be illuminated by the Witness.

Thus then there are only three proofs distinguished as word, inference and sense-perception; just as Rudra has three seats of sight, neither more nor

less, so is it here, and their signs are (in both the cases) the characteristics of their being of the forms of the moon, sun, and fire. \*

Comparison, again, is not a separate proof, but is included in the three proofs themselves, because it is for the purpose only of comprehending the force or direct meaning of a word, and this is possible, with the help of the mind also together with the inference called *sāmānyato dr̥ṣṭa* or commonly seen, since in this case the word the force of which is to be ascertained is co-extensive with some well-known word, as in the case of the definition of the poet and poem.

The investigation of proofs has been discussed by us in our *Nyāya-tattva-nikāya* and *Vedānta-tattva-nikāya*; so it is not elaborated here.

The intelligence of the Jīva is named the mind; it undergoes contraction and expansion; whereby the simultaneity and non-simultaneity of cognitions are explained.

Since from the play of the *shambhāra* of the Lord is the production of the intelligences of the Jīvas, in intelligence exism also, like pain, etc., is directly perceived.

Since the production of the subtle elements, the gross elements, the senses, etc., is from the Intelligence of the Lord, and since they are to be known by the intelligence of the Lord, this is capable of being apprehended by Consciousness as well as by the senses.

The five gross elements, the five subtle elements, the eleven senses (of cognition and action), *shambhāra*, Intelligence, the Pradhāna, the soul, and the Supreme Lord, such is the collection of the principles. These are the twenty-six principles — 7.

**आविस्तरोभावः विकाराः स्यः क्रियाफलसंयोगात् ॥ १२१८ ॥**

*आविस्तरोभावः*: *Āviś-tira-hhāvāḥ*, appearances and disappearances; *विकाराः*: *Vikārāḥ*, modifications e.g. Synb. are, should be. *क्रियाफलसंयोगः* *Kriyā-phala-samyogaḥ*, from the conjunction of action and fruit,

8. Creation and destruction are changes of form of that which exists, because there is conjunction of action with object.—100.

As a collateral subject, creation and dissolution are considered. Of these creation characterised as appearance or evolution is of the existent alone, and consists in its capability of undergoing change; similarly, dissolution characterised as disappearance or involution is also of the existent alone, and consists in its incapability of undergoing change. Likewise increase, decrease, etc., are nothing but changes of form of that which exists. How so? Because there is predication of the connection with the fruit (i. e. the effect or the object) of the meaning of the verb in such instances as "He makes a jar," "He

\* "Siva's right eye is the sun, his left is the moon, and his third eye in the centre of his forehead is fire. I suppose that the sun properly stands for revolution as being the brightest, the moon for inference (from its connexion with *pakṣa* as the 'lunar fortnight' and the minor term 'l') and the five fires for the five sense. In the text, however, the moon is put first in the compound (according to the rule *śākharātād*) as being the monarch of the stars, planets and brahmaṇas, see *Vaisesa Pur* I, xxi."—Gowell

destroys a jar," etc., and these connections can occur only in the case of that which exists, and not in the case of that which does not exist. And so has it been declared:

"There is no production of that which exists not, there is no destruction of that which exists" (Gita, ii, 16).

Likewise, in such instances also as "It is produced", "It is destroyed," etc. the object is perceived to be the seat of the change expressed by the verbs, and this, i. e., to be the seat of the changes, is possible only in the case of that which exists.

Appearance or evolution, again, means connection with the initial moment, the meaning of which is that it is the counter-opposite of destruction, because there is no determinate sense in which the word initial can be applied to a moment (since the process of creation is infinite both towards the beginning and towards the end.) Nor can you say that as it is necessary that every appearance must have another (antecedent) appearance, the faults of infinite regression and redundancy, one or other, must ensue; because it is by the collocation of all the causes of the jar, for instance, that the characteristic of being an appearance belongs to its appearance. For, otherwise, the same faults would ensue also on your own theory of creation *de novo* which would equally imply the creation of a creation, and so on *ad infinitum*."

And so it is the series of all previous appearances and disappearances of the jar, for example, that is called its "antecedent non-existence"; it is its disappearance that is called its "destruction" (or emergent non-existence); and this (destruction) sometimes becomes final also, as is the case of the body

"I give a translation of my pandit friend's clear note on this hard passage

An opponent might thus argue. "But if you accept the idea of 'manifestation' and reject that of 'production,' is your manifestation itself continuous or occasional? If it is continuous, why should it not be eternal? If it is occasional, then the manifestation of this said manifestation will be either continuous or occasional. But if it is continuous, you will again have to concede that it is eternal, or if it is occasional, you will have again to allow a manifestation of this occasional manifestation, and so on. Thus you will be involved in the fault of an '*ad infinitum*' regression! Or, on the other hand, if, in order to avoid this fault, you allow that the second or third manifestation was produced, not manifested, you will be involved in the fault of 'cumbrousness,' because if the idea of production is to be conceded at all, it might as well be allowed at the very first step."

We however reply

"We grant that if we accept the idea that a pot's manifestation was itself manifested, and then went on to concede a further manifestation of this second manifestation, we should be involved in one of the two faults you allege; but we do not concede this. We hold indeed that the pot is manifested, not produced, but we do not allow a second separate manifestation. We maintain that this manifestation of the manifestation is only another expression for the sum total of the causes which are said, in your phraseology, to produce the effect, the pot. As wherever this sum total is found, the manifestation takes place. This explanation removes all fear of an '*ad infinitum*' regression, as there is no continued accession of supposed manifestations."

"Nor, again, is your own hypothesis of production a whit more free from the same charge. For we may in turn ask you whether this 'production' of yours is continuous or occasional. If it is continuous, then why is it not eternal? if it is occasional, we ask, whether there is a production of this production or not? and so on, thus involving either an *ad infinitum* regression, or the fault of 'cumbrousness.' And you will similarly have to assume as we did, that the production of the first production is not something separate but is only another expression for the sum total of the causes, as in our case"—Cowell.

of Devsdatta, or as in the case of the intelligences, etc., of those that have attained mukti. And what are called " mutual non-existence " and " absolute non-existence " are, on the other hand, really nothing but respectively the possession of mutually contradictory attributes and the site (where the thing in question might have been but is not); as, otherwise, we should have to admit another non-existence in the first non-existence, and so on *ad infinitum*. But in a cosmic dissolution there is merely the non-existence of any change of form other than and in addition to the change of form called cosmic dissolution. The samskāras, latent influences, impressions, or tendencies, arising from past acts, however, persist in subtle forms, and to this there can be no objection; (and these developing as causes of future birth, and experiences make subsequent creations necessary).

Thus closes the investigation of Devotion under three heads (*sic.* Devotion, its Means, and the Object of Worship) — 6.

Clothed in yellow garments, resembling the (dark blue) cloud (in the colour of the body),

With long eyes like the petals of a lotus,

Holding the flute, adorned all over the body with the dust raised by the cows coming home at dusk,

May that Effulgence bedecked with the Kaustubha gem abide in your hearts

In the bracelet of the land of Bengal, there was Viśārada renowned as a jewel on earth,

The lord of all the earth, holding the title of the overlord of all monarchs, the foremost among the wise.

From him sprang Jalesvara the wisest, the commander of the armies of the protectors of lands

By Svapnesvara born of his body has been made the investigation of true Devotion

Here ends the second lecture of the third chapter in the Commentary on the One Hundred Aphorisms of Sāndilya composed by the most learned teacher Svapnesvara.

Here also ends the chapter  
Completed is this investigation of Devotion.

" My pandit friend thus explains this passage. " Mutual non-existence is not something distinct, but only the possession of mutually exclusive properties. Thus 'a pot is not cloth,' 'cloth is not a pot,' we have here an example of mutual non-existence. Now the pot has those qualities constituting pot hood (ghatatwa) which are contrary to those which exist in cloth, and similarly cloth has those qualities constituting cloth hood (patatwa) which are contrary to those which exist in a pot. So too 'absolute non-existence' (as in the phrase 'a pot is not there') is not something distinct, but is really the same as the ground where the pot is not, i.e. the absence of the pot is recognised in the ground (this is the Mīmāṃsā doctrine, see Siddhānta muktavali, p. 9). This has been accepted in order to avoid the necessity of allowing an infinite succession of absences. For as we must allow that there is no pot in the absence of a pot, we must perforce concede that there is the pot a absence in this aforesaid absence, and if this second absence be something existing by itself, a third absence of the pot will similarly have to be conceded as existing in it, and so on *ad infinitum*. Hence we maintain that the absence of a pot is not something existing by itself, but simply the spot of ground where we expected to find it and it was not there." — Cowell.

## Index of Aphorisms.

| PAGE  | PAGE  |
|---|---|
| प्रत्यक्ष तदभावादृव्यशीलाम्...14 .. 16                                  | तद्विक्षिर्माया जडसामान्यात्...66 .. 66                                 |
| प्रत्यक्ष चानन्तर्यम्...8 ... 11  | तत्परित्युद्धिर्वग्न्या लोकदरितेभ्यः43 ... 32                           |
| चतोऽहं विषवद्भावानामपि तद्विक्षेपे...79 ... 61                          | तत्प्रतिष्ठागृहीठवत्...38 ... 30  |
| चत्राङ्गप्रयोगानां यथाकातदम्भवो गृहा-<br>दिवत्...62 ... ... 45          | तत्प्रतिष्ठानवादनन्यपर्यः खले वासीवत्...77 ... 60                       |
| चपातो भक्तिनिश्चाला...1 ... ... 3                                       | तत्प्रतिष्ठाप्य चमूतत्वोपदेशाह...3 ... 6                                |
| यत्स्पृष्टाह्या तद्विद्विद्विषयादत्प्रत्यम्96...74                      | तद्विक्षाता च...28 ... ... 24   |
| चतुराते हु वैष्णवः स्फुरुपास्पादी चक्रवट-<br>स्थात्...58 ... ... 43     | सदेव कर्मिचानिषेपिभ्य चापिषय-<br>शश्चात्...22 ... ... 20                |
| प्रतिष्ठिष्ठ पौरवर्यं तद्वाद्याह नेत्रमितरे-<br>चाम्...35 ... ... 28    | तद्विषय नानात्मैकत्वमुपाधिक्षेपानादा-<br>दिव्यवत्...93 . ... 73         |
| चपम्भोर्यं चत्यम् मुखम्...64 ... . 47                                   | तद्विषयः युजायामितरेवा नेत्रम्...66 - ... 48                            |
| चात्मैकपराद्वादतायणः...80 . ... 25                                      | तद्विषयः प्रपत्तिष्ठासु त छानमितरम्-<br>पतिष्ठत्...9 ... " ... " ... 12 |
| चात्मिष्ठयोर्यप्यपिक्षितैः पारम्पर्यात् चा-<br>मान्यवत्...76 ... ... 61 | तद्विषयवेचात् प्रादुर्भावेत्वति चा...46 .. 45                           |
| चायुधिष्ठिरमितरेवा हु दानिरनास्त्रद-<br>स्थात्...97 ... ... 75          | तयोपदेशाह...5 ... ... 7   |
| चाविष्ठिरोभावा चिकारा. स्फुः क्रियाकल-<br>संयोगात्...100 .. . 78        | तस्या तात्ये चानवस्थानात्...25 ... 22                                   |
| दैवतरुद्देशेऽपि वली...63 . ... 46                                       | तात्पर्यः पादिष्ठमुपासामात्...59 ... 44                                 |
| जनकानित्यमुतिवाक्ययैवाह...41 . . 63                                     | तामैरवर्वर्यपराज्ञाकारययैपरस्वात्...29 ... 25                           |
| उभयपरा चादिदलः. चब्दोपयतिष्ठाम्31...25                                  | तातु प्रधानयोगात् फलापिषयते...60 ... 44                                 |
| वतेन विकल्पोऽपि प्रस्तुताः...17 ... 18                                  | तीर्थयेवः नेत्राचिं शब्दतिगाङ्गेदादृष्ट-<br>वत्...97 " " " ... 77       |
| एव प्रतिष्ठेतु च...55 .. . 40   | दर्शनकलमिति वेष्टते तेन उपवासात्...12 ... 15                            |
| ऐश्वर्यं तदेति वेष्ट स्वाभावात्...44 ... 27                             | दृष्टस्वासु...13 ... " ... 15   |
| ज्ञानेत्याग्न्युपरमेत्यन्...80 ... . 62                                 | देवमत्तिलितादिष्ठ साहस्र्योत्...18 ... 18                               |
| गोक्ष वैविष्ठमितरेव स्फुर्यपर्यंत्रात् चाच<br>स्थर्यम्...72 ... ... 53  | घृतप्रतिष्ठायेवात्...51 ... 38  |
| गोदया हु समापिषिद्विः...20 . . 20                                       | दृष्टप्रतिष्ठायेवात्...6 ... 3  |
| देवावितीर्न तृतीयस्...40 ... . 31                                       | दृष्टवादवत्...45 ... " ... 35   |
| जन्मसमविद्वरवान्नमवदात् ...47 . . 36                                    | उवाचनिबमस्तु दृष्टवैकर्यात्...65 ... 48                                 |
| जाममिति वेष्ट हितोऽपि चानन्यत तद-<br>संस्थितोः...4 ... " ... 7          | न विद्याकृत्यनयेवादात्तराज्ञानवत्...7 ... 11                            |
| तद च द्विष्ठ दृष्टये चर्यात्तिपात्रोऽप्यात्...48 ... 36                 | न च द्विष्ठः परः स्वादनमत्तर विषयेवात्...27                             |

| PAGE   | PAGE.  |
|--|--|
| निर्मायोक्तवावर्तं युती इति निर्मितोते पित्-   |  |
| वहू...89 .. .. .. 69                           | युख्यं सह्य हि जाहनाभृ...49 .. 37                  |
| मैयं भ्रह्मा तु चाधारपदात्...24 .. 22          | भ्राह्मी च उम्परादात्...41 .. 31                   |
| पद्रादेवनमन्यथा हि वैशिष्ठ्यम्...70 .. 52      | योगस्तुभार्यार्थमपेक्षात् प्रपाजवत्...19 .. 18     |
| परं कृत्वैव सर्वेषां तथा आह...64 .. 65         | रागार्थप्रकोर्चिसाहस्र्याच्छेतरेषाम्...57 .. 42    |
| पदोदादर्कं तु पादामवामेः...67 .. 49            | प्रधविभि भर्त्ताधिकारे महत्त्वेषकमपरस्वर्व-        |
| पृथगिति वेत्त एतेषास्त्रिव्याप्ति यकाशा-       | हानात्...76 .. .. .. 57                            |
| नाम्...94 .. .. .. 72                          | यामुदेवेऽपीति येषाकारमावृत्वात्...52 .. 39         |
| प्रकरणापत्र...11 .. .. .. 14                   | यृष्टिषु चैष्ट्येन तत्...54 .. .. 40               |
| पकृत्पन्तरालादैकार्यं चित्तस्तेनानुवर्त्त-     | पैरस्यादधिहृमिति वेषाभिश्चानवद् वैयि-              |
| मानात्...37 .. .. .. 29                        | इवात्...32 .. .. .. 26                             |
| प्राप्यभिन्नानोच्च्य...53 .. .. .. 39          | व्यापकात्वाद् इपाप्यानाम्...87 .. 67               |
| प्रभनिरुपयाम्यामापित्यस्ति...23 .. 21          | व्युत्प्रकाशाद्यन्यगत्यात् दृष्ट्य...?9 .. 71      |
| प्रापुर्वं च...16 .. .. .. 18                  | यज्ञित्वालान्तरं वेद्यात्...42 .. .. 32            |
| प्रापित्यात् विभूतिषु...50 .. .. .. 38         | सम्मानयद्युमानप्रीतिविवेतरविविक्षिया               |
| सलमप्रसादादारायणो हृष्टवात्...91 .. 70         | महिमण्डपतितदर्थमाप्यस्यात्तसदीयतात्पर्य            |
| वहित्तस्तरत्यमुमयमेविहित्वं चत्...73 .. 54     | सद्भावाप्रातिकूल्यादीनि च समरप्तेष्यो              |
| युहिदेवुप्रवृत्तिराविगुहेवरचात्वात्...27 .. 24 | बाहुर्यात्...44 .. .. .. 33                        |
| व्रष्ट्यकारपदं तु भासी सप्तानुठाणां च दामा-    | सच्चान्तेऽपिमिति वेष्टे व्युद्युषानस्यात्...36..28 |
| यात्...26 .. .. .. 23                          | या परात्तुरक्षितीरयदे...2 .. .. 4                  |
| भास्या जानातीति वेत्ताभिश्चल्या चाहा-          | या मुख्येतरायेवित्वात्...10 .. 14                  |
| त्वात्...15 .. .. .. 16                        | युक्ततजायात् परहेतुभावात्त्वं किञ्चात् या-         |
| भास्या भजनोपसंहाराद् गौरयात् प्राप्य-          | स्यः...71 .. .. .. 52                              |
| तद्वृत्यात्...56 .. .. .. 41                   | सेकान्तमायो गीतार्थप्रस्त्वमिजानात्...83 .. 64     |
| भजनोपेताद्विनीयमिदं कृत्वनस्यैतत्व-            | रस्यतिकीर्त्योः कथादैरवासीं प्रापिक्षिता-          |
| रुपस्यात्...85 .. .. .. 65                     | भावात्...74 .. .. .. 54                            |
| भूयसामतुष्टितिरिति वेदाप्रयाणमुपर्वदा-         | स्वयमवित्तं प्रादामविपेषात्...68 .. 50             |
| रागमहात्वं...75 .. .. .. 56                    | संघितिरेयाममस्तिःस्यात् नाशानात् कार-              |
| महापात्रकिसी रवर्ती...82 .. .. .. 64           | णाचिद्दुः...98 .. .. .. 76                         |
| मित्योपेष्वादुभव्यम्...39 .. .. .. 30          | देया रागस्यादिति वेष्टोत्तमाप्यदत्तवात्            |
| मित्योपदेशात्तेति वेत्त स्वस्पदात्...90 .. 69  | सङ्ग्रह...21 .. .. .. 20                           |

## INDEX OF REFERENCES.

| REFERENCE.   | REFERENCE.  |
|--|---|
| 1. Āngiras Smṛiti, p. 60.  | 53. xviii, 54, p. 18. xviii, 55, p. 17, 18. xviii, 57, 58, p. 46. xviii, 66, p. 58. xiii, 68, p. 65   |
| 2. Atri Smṛiti, p. 9.  | 9. Chāndogya Upaniṣat: I, vi, 6 p. 47. II, xxii, 1, p. 6. III xiv, 1—4, p. 3, 25, 26, 72. VI, ii, 2 p. 3, 32. VI, ii, 3 p. 68. VI, xiv, 2, p. 75. VII, i, 6, p. 12. VII, iii, 4, p. 28. |
| 3. Āśtāṅgahṛidaya : i, 23, p. 15.  | 10. Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa: XVI, xii, 2, p. 57.  |
| 4. Āpastamba Śrauta Sūtra: III, i, 2, p. 50  | 11. Taittriya Aranyakā: X. x, 21 p. 11.   |
| 5. Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra: IX vii, p. 45, 60. IX, viii, p. 42.  | 12. Taittriya Upaniṣat: II, vii, 1, p. 9. III, ii, 2, p. 26.  |
| 6. Rigvedā: V. vii, 59, 12, p. 8. V. x, 90, p. 26.   | 13. Taittriyakhila Upaniṣat, p. 30.   |
| 7. Kaṭha Upaniṣat: iv, 11, p. 27.  | 14. Taittriya Saṃbīta: I, y, 8, p. 17. II, iii, 2, p. 43. II, iv, 6, p. 41. II, v, 11, p. 52. III, iv, 3, p. 57. VII, i, 10, p. 26.   |
| 8. Gītā: ii, 16, p. 79. ii, 59, p. 9. iii, 12, p. 51. iv, 6, p. 37. iv, 9, 36. iv, 10, 11, p. 52. iv, 41, p. 2. v, 17, p. 15. vi, 46, p. 21. vi, 47, p. 21, 92. vii, 14, p. 67. vii, 16, p. 42, 53. vii, 17, p. 41. vii, 18, p. 42. viii, 19, p. 12, 46 viii, 20, p. 12. viii, 21, p. 35. viii, 23, p. 8, 35, 42. viii, 10, p. 63. viii, 13, p. 63. viii, 16, p. 63, viii, 22, p. 63, 74. viii, 24, p. 63. ix, 2, p. 44. ix, 10, p. 67. ix, 18, p. 12, 41, 43. ix, 14, p. 41, 42, 43. ix, 15, p. 43. ix, 22, p. 43. ix, 25, p. 43, 48. ix, 26, p. 48, 45, 52. ix, 27, p. 43, 44. ix, 28, p. 44, 47. ix, 29, p. 41, 54. ix, 30, p. 60 ix, 31, p. 60. ix, 32, p. 10. ix, 33, p. 10. x, 8, p. 18. x, 9, p. 6. x, 10, p. 6 x, 21, p. 40, 44. x, 23, p. 49. x, 27, p. 38. x, 37, p. 39. xi, 36, p. 42. xii, 1, p. 21. xii, 2, p. 21. xii, 3, p. 21. xii, 4, p. 22. xii, 5, p. 22, xii, 6, p. 22. xii, 7, p. 8, 22. xii, 20, p. 71. xiii, 3, p. 72. xiii, 20, p. 31. xiii, 34, p. 72. xiv, 6, p. 2. xiv, 7, p. 2. xiv, 8, p. 2. xiv, 11, p. 77. xiv, 19, p. 2. xiv, 26, p. 2. xv, 7, p. 26. xv, 19, p. 12. xvi, 18, p. 9, 10. xvi, 19, p. 9. xvi, 20, p. 9, 10. xvi, 4, p. 20. xviii, 2, p. 59. xviii, 8, p. 59. xviii, 46, p. |   |
|  | 15. Nārada-Bhakti-Sūtra: Sutra 30, p. 17.   |
|  | 16. Nārada Pañchahātra: xi, 71, p. 48.  |
|  | 17. Nārāyaṇa Upaniṣat: Atharvaśiras p. 39.  |
|  | 18. Nṛsiṁhabhāṣṭapāni upanisat: Khaṇḍa vi, p. 34.   |
|  | 19. Nṛsiṁha Purāṇa: viii, 21, p. 34. viii, 28, p. 60. viii, 29, p. 60. xxv, 22, p. 33. lix, 46 p. 49. ?, p. 74.   |
|  | 20. Nyāyamālāvistha: I, iv, 3, p. 41. III, iii, 1—11, p. 17. VI, vii, 2, p. 70.   |
|  | 21. Pāṇini Sūtras II, iii, 19, p. 8.  |
|  | 22. Pūrvamīmāṃsa Sūtra: I, i, 2, p. 61. III, i, 2, p. 14. III, i, 22, p. 19. III, iii, 1—14, p. 17.   |
|  | 23. Brāhmaṇa Purāṇa: xvii, 166, p. 46.  |
|  | 24. Brīhat Āraṇyaka Upaniṣat: II, iii, 6, p. 28. IV, iii, 7, p. 28. IV, iii, 9, p. 63. IV, iv, 5, p. 16. VI, iv, 22, p. 53.   |

## REFERENCE.

25. Bhāgavata : VII, v, 22—23 p. 54.  
 26. Manu Samhitā : iii, 68, p 70.  
 27. Mahābhārata : Vanaparvan: clxxxix, I3002, p. 39. Udyoga-parvan : lxxxviii, 3114, p. 33. Bhiṣmaparvan : lviii, 2604, p. 35. Dronaparvan : 1, 2822 p. 33. Sāntiparvan : cxliv, 7111-12, p. 14. cclxv, 6870, p. 49. cclxvi, 6526, p. 7, ccclxxvii, 12718, p. 34, ccclxxviii, 12778-79, p. 61. ccclxxviii, 12791-92, p. 62 ccclii, 12909, p. 37. ccclv, 13305—06, p. 56. cccliv, 13325, p. 40 ccclvi, 13383, p. 62. ccclvi, 13499, p. 62. ccli, 13548—50 p. 62 ccoi, I3551—52, p. 64. ccci, 13554, p. 64. Anuśīsanaparvan: 1, 7077, p. 34. cxlix, 769, p. 35.  
 28. Mīmāṃsā Parihhāṣā : page 89, p. 17.  
 29. Yoga Sūtra : i, 23, p. 19. i, 27, p. 20. i, 28, p. 20. ii, 3, 20, ii, 7, p. 5.  
 29. Rāmāyaṇa ; Uttarākhaṇḍa : cvii, 31, p. 34.  
 31. Varāha Purāṇa : cxxiv, 4, p. 51. cxxiv, 36, p. 51. cxxiv 65, p. 51. cxxvi, 1, p. 51.  
 32. Viṣṇu Purāṇa : I, ix, 72—73, p. 76. I, xix, 9, p. 34 I, xx, 16, p. 4, 5. I, xx, 17, p. 5 I, xx, 20, p. 8 I, xx, 27, p. 73 I.

## REFERENCE.

- xxii, 2, p. 78. II, iii, 5, p. 64 II, vi, 29, p. 56. II, iv, 32, 33, p. 55, 57. II, vi, 34, p. 57, 60. II, vi, 35, p. 57. II, xvi, 22, p. 72.. III, vi, 21, p. 70. III, vi, 34, 35, p. 57. III, vii, 3, p. 54. III, vii, I4, p. 34. III, vii, 16, p. 54. IV, iv, 4, p. 9. IV, xi, 2, p. 39. IV, xv, I2, p. 9. V, xiii, 22, p. 6, 16. V, xviii, 22, p. 34. VI, vii, 10, p. 59. VI, viii, 27, p. 56.  
 33. Vedānta Sūtra: I, i, I, p. 23. I, i, 2, p. 71. I, i, 3, p. 61. I, i, 7, p. 7. I, iii, 26, p. 62. III, iii, 44, 46, p. 17. IV, i, 3, p. 25.  
 34. Sakuntalā : Act iii. v. IO.  
 35. Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣat : iii, 8 p. 8. iv, 10, p. 31. vi, 18, p. 4. vi, 23, p. 19.  
 36. Saivismā Brāhmaṇa : iii, 18, p. 75.  
 37. Skanda Purāṇa Kāśikhaṇḍa : xxxvii, 181, p. 40.  
 38. Sāṃkhya Kārikā : Kārikā 3, p. 37.  
 39. Siddhānta Muktāvalī : Page 9, p. 80.  
 40. Untraced : Agama, p. 75. Purāṇa Putana, p. 47. 13. Purāṇa, p. 47. Smṛiti, p. 47. Sruti, p. 72. Sruti, p. 73. Teachers, p. 13 Text, p. 52. Text, p. 53. Text, p. 55. Text, p. 59.

**ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.**

| Page. | Line.      | For.                     | Read.                                      |
|-------|------------|--------------------------|--|
| 2     | 25         | xiv, 6-9                 | ... xiv, 6-8.                              |
| 3     | 3          | vi, 2                    | ... VI, ii, 2.                             |
| "     | 6          | iii, 14                  | ... III, xiv, 2.                           |
| 4     | 42         | ३२३४                     | ... ३२३४, 1                                |
| 6     | 16         | v, 13                    | ... V, xiii, 22.                           |
| "     | 43         | II, xxii, 2              | ... II, xxiii, 1.                          |
| 8     | 2          | go to Gods               | ... go to the Gods                         |
| "     | 3          | 13                       | ... 23                                     |
| 9     | 31         | ii, 7                    | ... II, vii, 1.                            |
| 11    | 3          |                          |  |
|       | (footnote) | knowledge                | knowledge.                                 |
| 14    | 1          | unconditiona-            | ... Unconditional.                         |
| "     | 15         | vii, 24                  | ... VII, xiv, 2.                           |
| 15    | top        | Chapter II               | ... Lecture ii.                            |
| 16    | 18         | 13                       | ... 22.                                    |
| 17    | 13         | as mentioned before      | ... as mentioned before, under<br>1, i, 5. |
| "     | 6          |                          |  |
|       | (footnote) | mentioned                | ... mentioned                              |
| "     | 22         |                          |  |
|       | (footnote) | Satram                   | ... Satram.                                |
| 19    | 27         | 17                       | ... 13                                     |
| 20    | 31         | associatio               | ... association.                           |
| 22    | 14         | vii                      | ... xii.                                   |
| 23    | 26, 27     | protior                  | ... portion.                               |
| 24    | 8          | miud                     | ... mind.                                  |
| "     | 33         | causeof                  | ... cause of.                              |
| 25    | 34         | beginning                | ... beginning with-                        |
| 26    | 21         | ii, 2                    | ... i, 1.                                  |
| 28    | 18         | Chhāndogya Upaniṣat      | ... Chhāndogya Upaniṣat, III,<br>xiv, 2    |
| "     | 38         | Bṛihat Āranyakā Upaniṣat | Bṛihat Āranyakā Upaniṣat,<br>IV, iii, 7.   |
| "     | 39         | Ibid                     | ... Ibid, II, iii, 6.                      |
| 30    | 2          | प्रकृतिसामान्य           | ... प्रकृतिसामान्य.                        |
| 31    | 2          | Prakṛiti                 | ... Prakṛiti.                              |
| "     | 25         | Samparāyat               | ... Samparāyat                             |
| "     | 33         | iii, 19                  | ... xiii, 20.                              |
| 32    | 29         | सम्परिद्विषय             | ... सम्परिद्विषय                           |
| 36    | 7          | सम्बन्ध                  | ... सम्बन्ध                                |
| "     | 8          | चातुर्वर्षमंडव           | ... 4                                      |
| 39    | 25         | vi, 9                    | ... eminence among the Vṛṣṇis              |
| 40    | 12         | eminence                 | ... III, xxviii, 1.                        |
| 44    | 19         | ३४४                      | ... ३४४                                    |
| 46    | 12         | ३४४                      | ... 37-58                                  |
| "     | 27         | 57                       | ... 57-58                                  |

| Page. | Line.      | For.  |     | Read.   |
|-------|------------|---|-----|---|
| 48    | 32         | ix, 35  | ... | ix, 25.   |
| 49    | 31         | Nṛsiṁha   | ... | Nṛsiṁha.  |
| 51    | 36         | xxxv  | ... | cxxv.   |
| "     | 42         | cxxvi   | ... | cxxiv.  |
| 52    | 33         | works, because  | ... | works, and because.   |
| 53    | 36         | Brāhmaṇa  | ... | Brāhmaṇas.  |
| "     | 41         | 48  | ... | 46.   |
| 41    | 21         | 19  | ... | 29.   |
| "     | 36         | परमित्यवस्था  | ... | परमित्यवस्था  |
| 56    | 1,2        | I, vi, 9  | ... | VI, viii, 27.   |
| 57    | 3          |   |     |   |
|       | (footnote) | Thuu  | ... | Thus  |
| "     | 4          | ma  | ... | man.  |
| "     | 10         | ls  | ... | is.   |
| 50    | 16         | पांडवानाम्  | ... | पांडवानाम्  |
| 65    | 9          | Pāndva  | ... | Pāndava.  |
| "     | 41         | which invisible   | ... | which is invisible.   |
| 67    | 33-34      | From the pervadingness<br>of the pervaded (proceeds<br>creation). | ... | From the pervading prin-<br>ciples (proceeds creation<br>of the pervaded. |
| 68    | 23         | VI, 2   | ... | VI, ii, 3.  |
| 70    | 29         | prati-avamarsa  | ... | prati-avamarsa  |
| 71    | 38         | Aphorisms   | ... | Aphorisms.  |
| 72    | 15-2116    | "All this verily is Brahma.<br>man, nothing manifold is<br>here." | ... | "All this verily is Brahma."<br>(Chāndogya Upaniṣat,<br>iii, 14.)         |
|       |            | Chāndogya Upaniṣat,<br>iii, 14.                                   |     | "Nothing manifold is here"<br>(Katha Upaniṣat, iv, 11).                   |
|       |            | 33  | ... | 3.  |